El Reino Angelical

Compilado de las Enseñanzas del "Puente hacia la Libertad"

por

WERNER SCHROEDER



THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 1

2

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Copyright 1986, 2008 Ascended Masters Teaching Foundation ISBN 978-0-939051-61-3THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

The angelic kingdom

Compiled from the Teachings of
"Bridge to freedom"

by

WERNER SCHROEDER 3 4

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Ascended Masters Teaching Foundation Mount Shasta, California PREFACE The purpose of

this publication is to enumerate, in a structured format, all the dictates of the Ascended Host, as given through Geraldine Innocente, regarding the current purpose and activities of the Angelic Kingdom. Therefore, this book will serve as a reference source, giving the reader the benefit of studying all the dictates of the members of the Angelic Kingdom, as occurred during the Bridge to the dispensation of freedom, from April 1952 to June 1961. Some of these speeches were previously published under the titles "The Seven Beloved Archangels Speak," "Archangel Michael, His Work, and His Helpers," and "Diary of the Bridge to Freedom."

Geraldine Innocente is the twin ray of the Ascended Master El Morya. She served as an authorized messenger of the Great White Brotherhood during the "Bridge to Freedom."

Dispensation."

This book is dedicated to the Seven Archangels and the entire Angelic Kingdom. Our gratitude is limitless, for the service of the Angelic Kingdom to humanity throughout the centuries, including the tireless service of Archangel Michael in purifying and cleansing the psychic realm, twenty-two of each twenty-four hour period. As chelas we can call upon the protection of Archangel Michael, including his Blue Flame Sword, when necessary. He has promised to stay with Earth, guiding and protecting humanity, until it is free from all destructive forces.

Ascended Masters Teaching Foundation THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 5 6 THE ANGELIC

	The Mission of the Seven Archangels		
	The Three Kingdoms		
	The Angelic Host, of Cherubim Adelphia70 Dissolving The Human Veil77		
	The door open to the presence of angels		
	Activities at the Teton Retreat		
	Straightening the Earth's axis114		
	Incoming lifestreams prepared for reincarnation		
	of the cherubs in Philadelphia123 Eliminate distress from your mind, feelings and body128 Stay healthy		
	and young		
	masters of energy		
	Etheric Body		
	Michael for the deceased."159 Cooperation of the		
	angelic and human And Elemental Kingdoms 160 THE		
	ANGELIC HOST AND THE FIRST RAY Archangel		
	Michael, describing his activities162 Service of		
	Archangel Michael		
	is a real substance of what you desire180		
	The magnetic power of faith in God182		
	Trust in the power of God		
	Keep your faith in the goodness of		
	God197 The feeling of faith of the angels		
	instantify203 The protective power of		
	love		
	7 Archangel Michael "The ring does not pass		
	"		
	angelic consciousness208 Defender of the faith		
	Invocation to Archangel Michael		
	THE ANGELICA HOST AND THE SECOND RAY Archangel Jophiel describing his service231		
	Indispensable Discrimination		
244 THE ANGELICA HOST AND THE THIRD RAY Archangel Chamuel, describing his			
	service252 How Lord Chamuel Can Help		
You261 THE ANGELICA HOST AND THE			
	FOURTH RAY Archangel Gabriel, describing his		
	service269 The Spirit of Hope278 Archangel Gabriel will help you		

Archangel Raphael describing his service	292			
Reconsecrate Yourself Daily	303			
THE ANGEL HOST AND THE SIXTH RAY				
Archangel Uriel Describing His Service	310			
Cultivation of "listening grace"	327			
Ministering Angels				
THE ANGEL HOST AND THE SEVENTH RAY				
Archangel Zadkiel describing his service	343			
The Ceremonial Ray	354			
The Practical Use of Violet Fire				
Invocation and Phenomena				
The Temple of Purification	391			
The power of invocation	396			
Explanation Of the Sacred Fire	401			
Redeeming the Earth through the Application of the				
Fire405 The Priesthood of Lord Zadkiel is Ma	arching Again			
415 Join the Host of Ascended Light				
419 Loving Light Free – A great service				
428 Without the Violet Fire there would be no				
Earth Today434 The Teaching Foundation of the Ascended Masters				

8 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM EDITOR'S PROLOGUE TO

THE BOOK "THE SEVEN BELOVED ARCHANGELS SPEAK" (1954)

To cooperate intelligently with any plan, human or divine, it is first

necessary for the individual or group to understand

something of the nature of that plan.

In the coming Golden Age, a divine Brotherhood that combines the energies of the angelic, human and elemental realms is predestined as the natural expression of unity. harmony

and loving cooperation among the evolutions that find hospitality and opportunity in the Earth's atmosphere.

One of the services of the Great Chohan of the

Seventh Ray, Master Saint Germain, is to bring

understanding of the nature of the angelic realm to humanity. At your invitation, the Seven

Great Archangels have

chosen to come forward and explain to those interested members of the human

kingdom community, the particular activities, services, powers,

radiations and purpose of their individual rays. This makes

possible a much closer association between the human

kingdom and the angelic kingdom. It also opens the door of opportunity to those who wish to serve with the Archangels,

to promote their divine plan on Earth and to generally cooperate in the development of this heavenly brotherhood of angels and men.

The gentle reader is invited through the pages of this

book to the kingdom of the Archangels, where he will be

able to sit at the feet of each blessed one and

receive his consciousness directly, incorporating it as he sees fit, in

works in his name!

This book is dedicated with love and gratitude to the

Seven Mighty Archangels who represent the divine nature of God-feeling.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

9 Through countless eons of time these beloved beings have

guarded, guided, protected and served humanity on Earth,

each of whom is evolving in one of the seven rays under the

supervision of one of these great beings. angelic The Archangels were the first Seven Chohans of the Rays, having been

succeeded in time by other beings who qualified for said service.

In response to the invitation of the Ascended Master

Saint Germain and his students, these great Archangels have

broken the cosmic silence for the first time in many centuries and have opened the door to their realms of consciousness, service, radiation and spiritual activities.

May the fully developed Christ nature of each lifestream enjoying the hospitality

of planet Earth and the protection of the Angelic Host be dedicated in active service to the fulfillment of God's divine plan

which the beloved Archangels live to serve through consecrated effort .

THOMAS PRINTZ

(The Ascended Master El Morya)

10 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM PROLOGUE OF THE ARCHANGEL

MICHAEL TO "THE SEVEN BELOVED ARCHANGELS SPEAK"

To the Humanity of the Earth, Greetings,

I MICHAEL, LORD OF THE ARCHANGELS, bring you once

again the living presence of the Archangels who, in their grace, have chosen to draw the veil of silence and describe the activities that occupy their energies and to

whom They have voluntarily dedicated their lives.

In the great plan of creation, the Archangels represent the

feelings of the Father-Mother God, since the Elohim represent the mental qualities. The maintenance of these feelings in the Earth's atmosphere,

where they are available to incarnated humanity, is in the service of the Archangels.

The Age of Cosmic Ceremonial has dawned. With that

comes the fiat of the Eternal to unite the realms of angels,

man and elemental, in a conscious cooperative effort to fulfill the

divine plan. In obedience to this command, we come, bringing with

us the description of our services to life, our activities related to the development

of humanity's spiritual maturity, and our flames and rays that

will nourish and intensify the qualities and activities that we

represent within the souls. of all who choose to accept our presence.

Many centuries have passed since we were invited into the

world of men and given the opportunity to speak with the outside world. consciousness

where the motivating power of enlightened beings resides. and voluntary

cooperation with the divine plan. We are grateful for the invitation, the

welcome and the understanding in the minds, hearts

and feelings of the few who can believe that they are! Through these

few, who can find merit in our words. and comfort in our radiation, we will serve to

bless the

career.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

11 INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOKLET

"ARCHANGEL MICHAEL, HIS WORK AND HIS

HELPERS" (1953) by Archangel MichaelSome men, on the edge of

that abyss. . desperately looking through its seemingly impassable emptiness, I conclude that after the experience in the physical realm nothing

exists anymore. There is some justice in his conclusion, in his eyes.

They dim to the faint contours of the eternal that shimmer in the

distance and they sense and feel only the hopelessness of

the "dead end," the finality of the journey, as the sharp cliffs fall

abruptly beneath their weary feet. These people go to bed discouraged and

move on from the screen of life, rest for a while in the

merciful oblivion of the sleep called "death". Others, after

bitterly cursing the compass of The Heart that has taken me to the edge of

nowhere, retrace their steps. their steps and find temporary satisfaction in

satiating the senses and rebelliously stimulating the soul's

impulse towards the secondary roads that apparently lead to

"greener pastures."

And the few, sweet hope of Earth and joy of Heaven

Calmly assessing the situation, I wait until their spiritual eyes are prepared to act for them in this new measure, when – at last – I can see the other shore – some clearly, others a mere sketch of hope and promise, but once assured These few will transform life's experiences into creating a path and a half to reach that sweet shore. They cross the abyss – on the wings of faith, in levitating consciousness, in projected vision, on the strength of the soul of those who have learned the path there and the selfless renunciation of the path back.

The blessed currents of life that offer to do so are the bridge builders on whom we depend to lay the cables that all men will one day receive the divine instructions of the free. 12 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM The

discourses in this booklet

are prepared for these few.

May my personal blessing rest upon the hearts and souls of all. who read, and make them such bridge builders, until the angelic host will have a bridge of light built with faith, love, the aspirations of humanity, and upon this highway they can freely enter into association with those who choose to take their hands, share their vision and worship God in obedience to the law of harmony and love, the keynote of the kingdom of heaven.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM TO THE ANGELS

Angels of love, angels of peace, We send you our call.

Angels of beauty, angels of grace, Come with the perfection that liberates all. Pink Flame Angels, comfort and tranquility, Angels that heal, we sing to you. Angels of goodness and happiness, We accept the gifts you bring. Angels of wisdom, angels of truth, We send you our call.

Angels of victory, angels of joy, Come with the perfection that liberates all. Angels of the Golden Flame – illumination too, Angels that bless, to you we sing. Angels of balance and mastery, We accept the gifts you bring. Angels of faith, angels of power, We send you our call. Angels of courage, angels of strength.

Come with protection that sets it free for all.
Angels of the Blue Flame, good will and health,
Guardian Angels, we sing to you. Angels
of service and unity, We accept
the gifts you bring. Angels of
freedom, angels of love,

We send you our call. Angels of mercy, angels of poise, Come with the perfection that liberates all. Angels of the Transmuting Violet Flame, Angels that forgive, we sing to you. Angels of God's justice and success, We accept the gifts you bring. Angels of life, angels of heaven, We send you our call.

Angels of Green Flame, Ruby and Gold, Come with the perfection that liberates all. Angels of White Fire – purity too, Angels that lift, to you we sing. Angels of the Flame of God's Ascension, We accept the gifts you bring. 13 14

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM THE SERVICE OF THE ANGELIC

GUEST An introduction by Werner and Annette

Schroeder The angelic kingdom is made up of archangels,

seraphim, cherubs, deva angels, and angels. Angels are totally pure.

and perfect beings, growing in size and capacity through

service to humanity.

Angels have golden or light-colored hair and are extremely

beautiful. They are imbued with a particular divine virtue by a Divine Being and radiate that quality to a Person or

condition that needs help. There are angels of faith

and protection, wisdom, divine love, purity, consecration, healing, peace, invocation, Violet Flame, Blue Flame, Pink

Flame and the other divine virtues. They carry the virtue of the being that created them.

May humanity one day know what the angels and the

devas have done by conducting the radiation

of heaven through the lower atmosphere of the Earth, making the very physical breath, breathed into the nostrils, life-giving, in instead of filling it with the actual poison that would

destroy the physical form

destroy the physical form!

As the angels carry out and manifest their divine plan, No work

is necessary. They just shine. They are obedience incarnate. In silent, willing, joyful obedience, they respond instantly to a call.

Angels store energy and radiate energy.

By protecting the energy, you wrap your divine love around a

current of energy, so that it does not dissipate, and

so the destructive force cannot use it. For example, ceremonial angels.

collect and protect energy that is constructively rated by students

in a class meeting.

When angels radiate a specific quality, they expand it. virtue in humanity. Therefore, we can invoke them and ask THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 15 to expand

а

particular virtue within us. That virtue may already be developed in us, or it may exist in a latent state.

The reader can obtain the greatest benefit from this radiation by reading the dictates of these great beings. Wearing

the color of a particular day (a scarf or tie will do) is also useful for tuning into the angels.

Elementals CREATE forms – angels VITALIZE form through feelings.

While the elementals respond and reflect the THOUGHTS of humanity, the

angels respond to the FEELINGS (emotions). Unlike elementals, members of the angelic realm do not assume or express human qualities when serving humanity.

However, when the discord is too great, they may

not be able to withstand the tension and lose partial control of their energy.

They dissipate some of their divine virtue, thus becoming deficient in their radiation. They then return

to a temple within the seven inner spheres, where they are recharged and imbued with the quality they are meant to radiate.

THE EVOLUTION OF AN ANGEL

Angels evolve both through association with the elemental kingdom and with humanity.

They also evolve through the custody and

control of energy. Through this service, angels can become

cherubs, seraphim, archangels and finally, great beings who guard

and protect the planets, galaxies, and great systems of worlds yet to be born.

Archangel Jophiel works with the angelic kingdom in his temple, where the smaller angels are taught to draw

radiation and how to radiate a FEELING. The deva or teacher who is in charge will radiate a feeling, perhaps of faith. The color and power of this quality passes from your body and is

instantly recreated in the

worlds of feelings of the little angels who immerse themselves in it and

absorb its quality and virtue, and are happy.

As they grow, they move a little further away from

the temple. and the quality of virtue they have

absorbed passes from their bodies without any restriction or

control - making little flashes of light of the quality and color

of the feeling. When they learn to maintain virtue for a longer period

of time, they are then assigned to some deva or member of the angelic

community. kingdom, which is about to pass into the

lower atmosphere of the earth. They are asked to keep the quality (faith or whatever) WITHIN THEMSELVES until the angel

points something out to them. stream of life on Earth that needs that

quality, and then directs it to be poured out.

Sometimes they are able to sustain the radiation, and

sometimes they are not able to do so, because they are in formation.

If you are able to continue forward, you may enter the

atmosphere of a city, and the Silent Watcher of that

city will direct you to a house, where, perhaps, a mother is caring for a sick

child. The little angel receives instructions. to release the quality (of

faith) into the FEELING WORLD of the needy.

and thus render the service for which it has come forth.

The faith of the little angel is his gift to human beings,

and the human being feels the presence of the angel in a wave of new hope and confidence, but neither sees it nor knows about it, little celestial visitor, because the little angel quickly returned in the protective aura of its director: the entire contingent Returning quickly to the sun or to the temple from which they came. forward.

This is how the little angels grow, until they have sufficient control of the energy that must be given to the care of a home, a church, a hospital or institution of some kind. There they remain, THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 17 extracting the energy of Divinity to bless their burdens, weaving from the energies of the people whatever comes out prayers or calls to God.

On rare occasions, angels have taken incarnations.

Bound by the same laws as incarnated humanity, the Bands of Oblivion are

placed around your consciousness, and typically do not

remember that they originally belonged to the angelic realm.

Examples of incarnated members of this realm are the

beloved Serapis Bey, now Chohan of the Fourth Ray, and

beloved Mary, the mother of Jesus, the twin ray of the

Archangel Raphael, who now serves with Jesus as co-leader of the Temple of the Resurrection.

ARCHANGELS, SERAPHIM AND CHERUBS The

entire angelic host is under the direction of seven great

archangels. After the creation of the Earth, the angels The host were

directed to protect and nurture the spiritual nature. of humanity, to

radiate the seven divine qualities into the evolving divine consciousness of humanity. This helps develop conscious mastery.

Archangels lead legions of angels. Each of the seven archangels embody, protect and radiate the divine virtue of one of the seven rays. To achieve ascension, the chela must master the divine virtues of the seven rays.

The seven Archangels were the first to occupy the offices of the Chohans (Lords) of the Seven Rays of creative power.

They embody the FEELINGS of the Father-Mother God, as the Elohim embody the MENTAL QUALITIES. At Saint Germain's invitation, for

the first time in centuries, the seven Arcan-gels came out giving speeches to the students of the Bridge to Freedom in the 1950s. 18 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

The names of the

Archangels and those of their Arcaii. (divine complements) are: Lightning
Archangel Archaii 1
Michael Fe 2
Jofiel Constanza 3
Caridad Chamuel 4
Gabriel Esperanza 5
Rafael María 6
Uriel Donna Gracia 7
Zadkiel Amethyst

Ray/ Day/ Color/ Divine Virtue Irradiated First/

Sunday/ Blue/ Protection, Faith. Receiving ideas from higher Kingdoms,

power, initiative.

Second/ Monday/ Sun Yellow/ Perception, wisdom and illumination

Third/ Tuesday/

Pink/ Love, tolerance, gratitude Fourth/ Wednesday/ White/

Purity, resurrection, artistic development Fifth/ Thursday/ Green/ Consecration,

concentration, truth Sixth/ Friday/ Ruby w. golden glow / Ministering,

devotion Seventh / Saturday / Violet / Invocation, ceremonial worship The Seraphim

are the guardians of the energies of the Ascended Beings and are

always active with the Elohim in the construction of planets and their spiritual centers. They also serve as messengers for the suns of a galaxy.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 19

The seraphim move in groups of seven, in a V formation.

When seraphim move through the heavens or Earth sphere, they

emit white light and many shooting stars and comet shooting which has been recorded by science, is nothing more than the rapid progression of a group of

seraphim through the upper atmosphere. Its height varies from six to fourteen

feet. Their faces and bodies are exquisitely beautiful and there is a line on the chin that denotes tremendous strength and determination.

Cherubs, larger than angels, have the same qualities, but have greater responsibilities. Cherubs stand guard and protect large currents of energy attracted by Ascended and Cosmic Beings. They mainly serve on interior levels.

Only in recent years – due to the need of the hour and "the great cosmic push" under which all cosmic forces make one last concentrated effort to

awaken. humanity – that the cherubim treat and serve humanity. For example, Cherubim Lovelee came out, protecting and protecting the energies of the Bridge to Freedom dispensation.

Cherubs can become angel devas. There are angel devas over hospitals and churches, protecting the energies and providing assistance. 20 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM THE

MINISTER ANGEL To those

who have promised to achieve

their ascension in this incarnation, we have many beneficial helpers available, which, if accepted and employed with love and gratitude, will greatly assist in achieving this goal. One of those helpers, provided by God in his infinite love for his children, is the ministering angel, also sometimes called a "guardian angel."

Millions of years ago, when humanity first took shape, an angel volunteered to minister to us, to help us along the way. our journey, in our goal of expressing God in a lower vibrational sphere, on a planet. This beautiful being has served our own needs, incarnation after incarnation, despite our transgressions and poor rating of energy. It is not. It is time to recognize this selfless service and

Do we give our infinite gratitude for this priceless gift, lent over eons of time?

Before joining our individual lifestream, this angel was

trained on internal levels for this specific endeavor.

Therefore, our ministering angel knows well the task of

the individual, that is, to express the divine virtues of the seven

ravs (which are the same as those of the seven inner

spheres, our previous classroom, through which we passed

before incarnating in the earth).

Everyone on Earth, including all the stragglers, has such

a guardian angel. This angelic being has promised to stay

with us until we have achieved our ascension. Recognition, acceptance, gratitude and conscious cooperation with ministering

angels will not only help our spiritual development, but also its evolution! We do this by stopping our activities a few times a day,

expressing our gratitude to this selfless being, welcoming his service. By doing this, the angel THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 21 can help us 24 hours a day, instead of just during the

night. Beloved Jesus, Mother Mary and Saint Germain communed with their ministering angel and were greatly blessed. for this relationship.

All ministering angels serve under Uriel, the Archangel of Agency.

They have helped every individual by the millions. of

years, and continue to be trained and revitalized in higher

classrooms to better help us.

We can express the divine virtues of the seven rays by asking the ministering angels to help us develop the following faculties: 1. THE WILL AND DESIRE TO SERVE GOD and all his creations.

2. The development of DISCRIMINANT POWERS

AND WISDOM of the Second Ray; the perception of recognizing the highest level of truth, such as selecting between different representations of the teaching of the Ascended Masters.

- 3. The attraction and retention of the feelings of divine love, compassion, tolerance, patience and understanding.
- 4. The maintenance of the PURITY OF THE IMMACULATE

CONCEPT; See each creation of God as God sees himself.

upon him – pure and perfect, without discord; denying the lack of harmony of the "world of appearances."

5. ASSISTANCE IN THE CONSECRATION AND CONCENTRATION TO PERSEVERE.

Reflect a lot on the life of Jesus.

Let's think about how he exemplified the spirit of giving, at all. times.

Reflect on the life of Saint Mary and see how such a consecrated

One has blessed all life by assisting in the creation of the physical heart of each incarnated lifestream.

Realize that there are virtues, talents and powers that God has BORROWED to you, for which one day you will have to give an account. I decree that the signalmen of the

22 THE ANGELIC

career not

KINGDOM be guilty of sins of omission at this crucial hour. Here, the reconsecration activities of the beloved Archangel

Raphael plays such an important role in maintaining the posture of the ministering angel, maintaining his enthusiastic feeling.

6. The appearance of PEACE AND HEALING. These ministering angels are natural conductors of both peace and healing, but sometimes it is difficult to get humanity calm enough in their thoughts and feelings to receive these gifts.

Even when the physical body sleeps at night, the aura around it is still

spinning – the soul darts here and there in various

directions, always in search of some kind of happiness. It is part of the service of this ministering angel to quiet the feelings, mind, memory and carnal body and bring them peace.

7. Finally, the ministering angels develop very powerfully along the Ray of Summoning. Of course, you have constant

access to all the virtues of Divinity and, because you constantly have the Divine gift of inner sight, you know exactly

what the lifestream you have offered to serve requires.

"Therefore, from time to time, as Cosmic Law permits (in accordance with the karmic obligations of the soul in

question), these angels invoke the help of the Ascended Beings and the Powers of Light to attract the particular

assistance that they current of life requires at this moment."

Archangel Uriel, September 27, 1957.

The ministering angel helps us at all times, during incarnation and during the period of time when we are not in

incarnation. It should be remembered that

whenever our feeling centers are active, and that happens in a waking

state. state, in a dream state, or when we are not incarnated, we are

creating karma. The ministering angel is obligated to be

with us at all times, and offers assistance in direct proportion to the

assistance requested and welcomed. This assistance

is THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 23 mainly in the form of projected rays of light clothed with a particular divine virtue.

Sometimes there are also feelings of

warning and inciting the individual not to do a certain thing.

stuff

Make a conscious effort to befriend your agency angel.

When you do, you will find yourself slowly letting go

of certain destructive habits that you have had since

your birth in this incarnation – those habits sometimes return to your lifestream for perhaps many, many centuries. Then you will begin to enter that new era in your life of more elegant living, where your Holy Christ Self can

expand through you in youth, beauty, honor, and dignity.

Beloved Archangel Raphael has recently said that the

habits and impulses of the ages have become very powerful currents of energy, sometimes actually "rivers" of force.

However, there is nothing more powerful in this

universe. than divine feelings of grace and peace.

THE STRONGEST

MAN ALIVE IS THE MAN WHO CAN KEEP PEACE IN THE FACE OF EVERY AGGRAVATION, AND THE WEAKEST IS THE MAN WHO

CANNOT KEEP THAT PEACE!

So never let it be said in your presence that a peaceful person is a weak person. Not a lethargic guy, but a truly peaceful individual (like Gandhi, for example) is a power to God in this physical world. Beloved Raphael helps the ministering angel regain his energy balance. Thus reconsecrated, the angel returns to his service with renewed enthusiasm.

Remember! You have a personal ministering angel who has been with you for many centuries. By your call to him, Now let this ministering angel daily anoint your four lower ones. vehicles with THEIR SUBSTANCE AND FEELINGS of divine love, light and grace, thus helping you to maintain sustained peace, regardless of any human appearance or aggravation. Give your full attention for a few moments each. 24 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM day, during that time

consciously accepting your feelings the help he wants to give you.

If it were not for these transcendent beings of light and love who have given themselves to humanity here, most lifestreams would have been completely destroyed.

How long until this! God bless the ministering angels, all blessed one of them, and God bless

our beloved Uriel and Donna.

Grace for your sustaining power of love and grace for all life. THE ANGELIC KINGDOM
25

THE ANGELIC GUEST, FIRST ENTRY TO THE EARTH By the Ascended Master El Morya December 1952 When the Father-Mother

God gave the great Elohim the responsibility of creating a habitable planet that certain intelligent spirits could evolve towards God-perfection, the Elohim, from the light of their own hearts, projected the convex rays that formed the cradle, or womb, for the Earth. Where these male and female rays met and the permanent atom of the Earth was formed.

This atom contained, within itself, the magnetic power by which the universal luminous substance was attracted to this spherical form and, with the cooperation of the builders of form, the devas of nature and the directors of the forces of the elements, the sea, the land, the atmosphere, were born, with the cosmic fire interpenetrating everything.

One cosmic day, the work of creation was completed, and the Elohim signified to the Sun that the planet Earth was ready for habitation. An explanation had to be given to three different types of intelligent life. opportunity to display his divine nature on this small star – angels, men and elementals, each contributing, in some way, to the well-being and progress of the other, and their combined life force was ordered to weave the spiritual bridge to unite the Earth to the heart of God.

As kind and loving parents prepare for the arrival of a child expected long before the infant's arrival at home,

terrestrial plane, this is how the Godparents prepared themselves for the guardianship, sustenance and protection of the evolving

lives that were going to be called to populate this star.

Humanity was to be given the opportunity to experience the

creative centers of

thought and feeling, and learn to attract and shape energy into beautiful forms, becoming co-creators with their sponsors and, in time, builders of suns. and stars of their own, in the everwidening circle of the rhythm of life.

To sustain the bodies of humanity, the elemental kingdom was sent to earth, with the command to obey the command.

all directions of man, to make them "robes of flesh," to keep them in

repair and materialize out of the substance of the

earth, air and water, the food for the replenishment of

their bodies, and the necessities and luxuries that would make them their exile a happy and

harmonious one. These elementals were placed under

the direction of the great devas of nature and form-builders,

and, as they served the humanity of Earth, they were promised

evolution to the realm of the directors of elemental life in the future.

To protect and nurture the spiritual nature of humanity, and to assist in the development of the inner spark of divinity. In the flame of conscious mastery, the angelic host was sent to earth, to stand at the side of humanity, radiating the love,

faith, the will of the Father in the atmosphere and

the aura of God consciousness evolving in each man.

The angelic host was under the direction of the seven great

Archangels, who came from the Central Sun of our

system, and remained within our physical sun until the Elohim had prepared the planets that would be in their charge

outside the primordial and formless light body. of God.

The angelic host, through association with humanity and the

elemental kingdom, were promised that, in time,

they could attain the status of Archangels and become quardians.

ian powers in systems of worlds not yet born of the consciousness of the

future Solar Lords.

When the elemental kingdoms had prepared and nourished the earth element with produce and beauty.

and the angelic kingdom had filled its atmosphere with the stimulating essence of Divinity, the planet was ready for the beautiful ceremony by which humanity was received

into hospitality. of a new theater of evolution, full of opportunity,

promise, beauty and abundance. And then the descent of

man. in the world of form, a ceremony whose memory is written for all eternity in the

sensitive substance of Akasha, which will be revitalized and

revived. day for the enjoyment and education of all humanity.

Divinity charged the directed ray into the permanent atom that was to be the magnetic power that

sustained the currents of life destined to evolve upon the planet within its orbit.

The great devas of nature of every mountain, sea and plan.

He vivified the wave of life through the abundant and green gifts of nature awaiting the arrival of man.

The angelic host stood, visible and tangible, upon the surface of the Earth, looking up as the gates of heaven opened and the First Ray, in a burst of celestial music, adorned the heavens, with its beautiful azure blue, and then formed a radiant path from the heart of the Sun to the planet Earth,

upon which the first sons of men could descend with dignity to incarnate

Then, before the eyes of the silent witnesses and visitors from other planets and systems, there appeared at

the open gates of heaven, the presence of the Prince of the Heavenly Host, the Lord Michael, the Archangel, wearing the crown of immortality, clothed with the light of

the Central Sun 28 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM from whose womb he had come, to guard and guide the children of the Earth through the centuries of experience yet to come. In his presence, the Earth itself began to sing it. cosmic song, the angelic host poured out their praises on the coming of their Lord, the devas and form-builders joined the spiritual hymn with its

majestic nuances, and the sister planets of our system joined the symphony of celestial sound. Archangel Michael, son of the King

of Kings, Angel of the The resurrection of the divine nature in angel, man and elemental came to ensure the safe return of every

son of man, Every angel, every elemental at the end of the cosmic day!

Then began the great descent - Lord Michael rampaging

towards Earth along the Blue Fire Beam, which was anchored in the

earth in the vicinity of our present-day Rocky Mountain Range in the

northwestern part of the United States of America. Behind

him, with slow and majestic grace, came the glorious Lord

Manu of the First Root Race, a seven-pointed crown upon his

head, a robe of royal blue upon his shoulders, the embodiment of God the Father's design for every stream of life.

that followed him innocently into the world of form.

Then began the descent of the "Holy Innocents" – the first

group of humanity given the opportunity to embody and develop divine maturity on earth. One by one, or Hand in hand, they came,

following Lord Michael and the Manu, until the

complete number designated by the Father for this first

experiment in earthly forms had descended, accompanied by myriads of guardian angels, the protective aura of the seraphim and the

light of the cherubim hosts, who carried the atmosphere of

heaven in their shining bodies and effulgent auras.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 29 Thus, in great beauty, in unlimited abundance, in the visible and tangible presence of Lord Michael and

the angelic host, and under the kind tutelage of Lord

Manu himself, The first Golden Age was initiated and enjoyed by the

sons of men. At the end of the cycle, they easily and harmoniously followed their Manu up the ladder of evolution. in his state of God – the

ascension – and the evening and the The morning was the First Day.

Through all the successive cycles of time, as lightning bolt after lightning bolt provided the path for the descent of new spirits, Lord Michael has remained the guardian lord of the angels. host, the humanity of the earth and the elemental kingdoms, and No will fold his cosmic wings around them to return HOME. until the last man is redeemed, the last angel is freed, and the last elemental returned to its perfect state. This is the love of Lord Miguel.

THE ANGELIC HOST By the Maha

Chohán I also want to

talk about the kingdom so dear to my heart, that of the angelic host. Members of this kingdom, like the elemental kingdom, are voluntary exiles from the heart and bosom of God.

They live only to love and know no cruelty. It is inconceivable for the consciousness of beings belonging to this evolution to accept the idea of winning at the expense of other.

When the angelic host was called after the elemental kingdom, their service was to create a canopy of consciousness, which was the emanation and radiation of their own life and light,

over the lifestreams of the human race that were to incarnate on the planet. 30

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM The elemental

kingdom was the first to create

the planet in a habitable form. Then came the angelic host, before any humans. when you set foot on it, and the nature of the angel's evolution is very beautiful. Angels,

like men, grow and mature and become strong when they are small. They simply absorb the life of God and light, in the same way that your body absorbs the sun when

you lie down exposed to its rays. That feeling of warmth and well-being fills them and then

they can join a group working with a Master. The Master, seeing

the quality they have absorbed, sends such a group to a place where their

particular quality of trust, or whatever quality is lacking in the lower

atmosphere of the Earth. These little beings fly in a goose-like formation, with a

being of directive ability at the head, and their

effectiveness in service depends on how long they can hold that

quality within them until the blessing is released, and the place is bathed in that essence.

They are often taken to places to witness the service of their older brothers and sisters. For example, let's take a service in a large cathedral. The Master in charge, often Jesus in devotional services, knows when that group will be gathered, and at the raising of the cup at each service a group of these angels are sent directly to the church.

They are in a "V" formation with a large seraphim or cherubs of mature proportions just above the altar, and then

At the given moment when the priest pronounces the hallowed words, they

are released freely from their bodies, and in very great

power, that spiritual anointing from above. Now, in the

smaller churches throughout the city and country, less experienced angelic beings gather and the deliverance is sometimes too

rapid, because each angel has to work with the whole to make the

tremendous power of the ceremony as effective as Saint Germain

intends to manifest it in the future.

So the smaller angels experiment in places where there are fewer

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

31 numbers gather, but where there are large groups gathered we send groups of the angelic host every thirty minutes to release the substance that flows down through the people. Above the angelic host are powerful devas who guard our temples and churches and world movements.

They receive life force very similarly to the beings in temples, and they hold it within their bodies sometimes for five or six

thousand years, and when you walk into a great

church, you are simply bathed in that holiness and holiness, and he takes her with him; but you were a deva To

release that force, its old cathedrals, like Reims, do not have the particular radiation that they have now. Some of these spotlights date back to Atlantis.

The members of the angelic host have to learn that in the extraction and release of life force, which is done in great joy and happiness, carefully regulate such force and weigh the benefits of such action. By paying attention to this procedure, the life force will not go out uncontrolled and the angels will grow in grace, power, Light and mastery.

The kingdom of the seraphim is a kingdom of power. The beings known as the seraphic guard are beings of

enormous physical stature and the most concentrated

strength that the planet Earth has yet known. Their faces and bodies are exquisitely beautiful, and there is a line on the chin that

denotes tremendous strength and determination.

When seraphim are chosen to protect any particular activity or individual,

they are like concentrated lightning bolts.

The seraphic host works closely with Hercules and has always outshone the great men of power who have worked for good through the centuries.

The seraphim and cherubim are created from the heart. of solar logos. They spring from the burning heart 32

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

of God as individual and self-conscious life and are without number.

Seraphim are large beings from six to fourteen feet. In Height. They are the guardians of spiritual forces and are always active with the Elohim, in the construction of planets and spiritual centers on various globes. They are more often

masculine than feminine and are impersonal in their

concentrated powers of protection. They move in groups of seven,

which is always the number that denotes creation and of every

seven seraphim one is the leader who moves in the

foreground with the three pairs distributed in a "V" shape

behind him. When seraphim move through the heavens or the terrestrial sphere, they emit a white light and many shooting star

and shooting comet which has been recorded by Science is

nothing more than the rapid progression of a group of seraphim. through the upper air.

Beautiful as the morning star that shines through uncertainty.

There is light between darkness and daylight, it is the glorious

Kingdom of Bey.

It is a great cosmic activity similar to the Star of Love and occupies a

place in the solar system as a focus of energy. of the cherubim

and seraphim.

In the Kingdom of Bey innumerable numbers of the Seraphic and

Cherubic Host dwell and in the center of the heart of this kingdom is a castle

such as no fairy prince has ever conceived and there dwells the Lord of Bey

Serapis and his mighty brothers. From this realm there constantly pulses a radiation of power and pressure of peace. The

wings of your attention. and the love of your spirit may

carry you there until you drink deeply of the waters of peace and

find your outer garment an open door through which the gifts of the Kingdom

of Bey may flow to all.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

33

THE MISSION OF THE SEVEN ARCHANGELS By

Archangel Michael When

the Central Sun of a system takes cosmic initiation and is given the power to create a galaxy (seven suns with their planets

and satellites) three evolutionary intelligences have the opportunity to develop and mature: the angelic, the human and

the elemental.

Those intelligences within the Central Sun, which form the

children of the Central Sun, are known as the Archangels.

You are now in complete possession of the divine power

of the Father-Mother of the galaxy and live to radiate the

light that fills the system and forms the atmosphere of the glory of God.

heart. When each sun is sent forth in the rhythmic exhalation of the Central Sun (each rhythm taking countless centuries of

time) seven of the Archangels with their twin flames emerge to

become the guardian presence of all angelic beings, humanity and the elementals

that will form the evolution of that sun and its seven planets. I, Michael,

came out, along with the other six Archangels who form the

guard, not only of the Earth, but of the physical sun, the

planets of this solar system, and the seven inner spheres

that form the heavens for this particular system.

Coming from the Central Sun, it is within the natural heritage of each Archangel to rise towards the higher solar system.

us, as occasion demands, and the cosmic highways to the heart of our galaxy are open to us at all times, while the streams of life that evolve toward perfection on Earth are linked by the periphery of the solar system to which belong.

With us, from the Central Sun, came our own honor guard, and countless legions of angelic beings, whose purpose in being is to fulfill our will, which is one with the will of 34 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

the father. Then, added

to these countless legions, are the angelic beings who have "evolved" and are "evolving" from within a solar system and who join our ranks from time to time, as well as the liberated members of the human race. They join the Great White Brotherhood, as Sanat Kumara is to the Great White Brotherhood, I am also to the Angelic Brotherhood (sorry for the personal reference). The reason I speak is that the activity of the Archangels is diversified to the extreme, covering the fields of healing, illumination and protection, but the union of the angelic kingdom to the emancipated brotherhood of

and protection, but the union of the angelic kingdom to the emancipated brotherhood of humanity is my particular service to life.

As Saint Germain, through the Seventh Ray, will draw the angelic host and humanity of the Earth into consciousness

Cooperative action, through the beautiful rituals of the ceremonial ray, you will see how we all work with this plan.

Those from among the human race, me from the angelic realm and the beloved Saint Germain from the Realm of the Ascended Masters. The trinity is again in action, to fulfill God's command. plan.

In addition to the angelic host, attracted by Helios and Vesta, who are evolving within the inner spheres, there are

countless legions of angels evolved through the free spirits of those who are engaged in cosmic development. There are Saint Germain's

Angels of the Violet Flame, created and sustained by his own love and light, and there are many angelic beings created by God in my own house, drawn forward, and held by my love.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 35 THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ANGELIC KINGDOM By the Ascended

Master Saint

Germain May 1953 Beloved hearts of very great light! Do you know why I have so much confidence in their life streams? for all through the centuries, since I was first invested with the privilege and honor of carrying the Flame of Freedom to this Earth, you have been with me and at my side, and, age after age, you have endured to the end of the particular expression of freedom.

I long for the day and hour when I can open the curtain of maya and allow you to behold the glorious colors of your own Causal Body and that rapidly flowing current of energy.

electronic light that you refer to as your lifestream, for Once you could

see the power, the drive, the energy, that is collected

there and released in the beats of your heart, you would see that I have not chosen you in vain to help me in my

efforts. In the investment of my vital energy, towards the

establishment of freedom for humanity on Earth, I have been

greatly aided by the tremendous love of certain

lifestreams, who, with me, chose incarnation after incarnation to dedicate the energies and talents of their selves to this cause.

Whenever and wherever I see a group of my friends.

brought together in a harmonious and simple association.

with each other, it is like looking at an album of

favorite photos, only my album goes back centuries of

time, and my love and the sweet memories that envelop each of

you, may it be a great pleasure and joy to serve with you again

and anticipate our CONSCIOUS REUNION when you, too, have become

that Flame of Freedom in its fullness.

Little does a man realize when he dedicates himself to a service.

36

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

that is of impersonal benefit to life, how lasting is the record? what it does, and

how every gesture, every thought and every feeling

imprinted in the flexible substance of electronic light will be expressed again in some future activity.

Fortunately, however, we have chosen to eliminate some impersonal imperfections inherited from

past lives from some of you, as these etheric records can be stirred

into action when we gather the unascended chelas once again into the

effort, through unification. of conscience, of promoting a cosmic

cause.

NOW I WOULD LIKE TO BRING TO YOUR REMEMBER

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE DEVIC AND CHERUBIC HOSTS, AS WELL AS THE

POWER OF THE SERAPHIC BEINGS, IN THE DRAWING OF

SPIRITUAL CURRENTS FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT AND SUSTAINANCE OF A UNIVERSAL EFFORT.

Earth's lower atmosphere is saturated, just like you.

conscious, with effluvia composed of the destructively qualified Energy that

emanates from uncontrolled thought. and centers of

feeling of humanity. However, through the intelligent and conscious invocation, application and use of the

Sacred Fire in its cleansing and purifying activity, it is conditioned

_

particularly in the Western Hemisphere - have been greatly improved

over the last twenty years.

Lowering the consciousness of the Ascended

Master Octave and keeping its contents intact until it can be translated into the minds of unascended beings is no small feat. task.

TO FULFILL THIS SERVICE, THE CHERUBIC AND SERAPHIC GUESTS, SUPPORTED BY SOME GREAT DEVA ANGELS, VOLUNTEER, AT THE BEGINNING OF

EACH COSMIC MOVEMENT, TO CREATE AN

ARTIFICIAL MATRIX OR CUP.

The seraphim and cherubs support the activity of a dictation from an Ascended Being to an authorized messenger.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

37

from the beginning. This is done by keeping the message in the bodies of the seraphim and cherubim. Support begins when the message is first published and ends when it is registered in the physical realm. After the recording is completed,

the seraphim and cherubs hold the message of the Ascended Being like a miniature Sun, which constantly radiates,

as the light of a chandelier illuminates a room when the electric current is activated.

in.

When the Maha Chohan decided to provide a channel through which the energies of the Masters could continue, in an uninterrupted stream, to reach those currents of life willing to accept our word and who could recognize through the FEELINGS, the truth and the reality within that word, a blessed cherubic being whom you have chosen to call Lovelee Cherubs, offered to become the guardian or the Silent Watcher.

or the Bearer of the Chalice through which that matter, upon leaving, would remain inviolable and always it would be protected until it was used by the Master Presence that wished to release it from time to time, as the occasion arose.

If it were not for these angelic beings, it would be almost impossible to maintain a strong enough contact through which the succession of consecutive thoughts and ideas could reach into the consciousness of humanity, and I would ask that the attention of the students be directed towards those beautiful celestial beings who, with kindness, altruism, and

great devotion, have chosen to give up the pleasure and happiness of remaining within the realms of perfection to become "conscious buffers," so to speak, within the substance of the psychic realms. and astral SO THAT A "LIFELINE" COULD BE SUSTAINED, hearts and consciences illuminated, and, through the enlightened understanding of some, humanity in general could be uplifted, enlightened and liberated.

38 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

AT THIS POINT I WOULD LIKE TO DRAW YOUR ATTENTION TO THE FACT THAT THESE DIRECTION OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS ARE ALL CAREFULLY THOUGHT AND

PREPARED IN ADVANCE TO PROVIDE A SPECIFIC SERVICE, not only for those who have the privilege of being present in their physical bodies during their presentation, BUT ALSO THROUGH OUR RADIATION. It is always our effort to raise the consciousness of the race through the infiltration of its

mental and emotional worlds with the spirit of truth.
BEFORE EACH CLASS OR MEETING, THE BELOVED
CHERUBS OR ANGELS OF THE FORM, CREATE A GREAT CANOPY
OF BURNING LIGHT AROUND THE BUILDING OR PROPERTY
WHERE THE SERVICE WILL BE PERFORMED AND THE MASTER PRESENCE EXAMINES
CAREFULLY THE LIFE STREAM OF EVERYONE
WHO SHOULD BE PART OF THE SERVICE SO THAT THE EXACT LAUNCH

It is, therefore, part of the wisdom when we are building

THAT WOULD BEST BENEFIT EVERYONE PRESENT, COULD FLOW.

towards a spiritual climax, that great care and discrimination must be exercised in the invitation of the life currents that are participating in that spiritual banquet, because it makes it necessary for the presiding Master to change the entire

current system. of his speech, if those he has invited join others who are not yet ready to digest it.

In Lemuria, in Atlantis, in early Egypt and Greece, and indeed in all civilizations where the flame was recognized as the Supreme

Power, and where the Masters of Wisdom were recognized and consulted as the final authority for the progress of each path of service, chosen streams of life He always represented the center of the heart. These were the ones who attracted the powerful spiritual currents, were prepared to meet God face to face and were trained to direct those currents to others below them on the ladder of evolution.

When we enter into the deeper action of the Law, when we present the explanation and understanding that is within that Law, and have prepared it in orderly sequence, it does not react to the benefit of anyone present if we are obliged to reduce the radiation of the meeting. due to someone's indiscretion in inviting unprepared lifestreams to these esoteric gatherings.

I asked the Goddess of Liberty if she would sense within her the wisdom of the Law to take up the activity of the Violet Flame in the psychic and astral realms, establishing temples* there through which a purification service could be provided on internal levels, right at the heart of the greatest condensed evil. He welcomed the thought and idea, but questioned how many volunteers would be willing to accept the task of serving in such temples. From there I went to Lord Michael, the

Archangel, who, in his sacrifice for life, spends most of his lifehis existence working in those realms, and I consulted him about

the same theme. He also felt that, through these Violet Flame
Temples, we could provide a great service to souls. in the psychic and
astral realms. We thought that perhaps we could get
some members of the student body to volunteer to serve at the Temples of the
Violet Flame in those realms at night after they had left their physical
bodies to sleep, or to volunteer to become members.
active legions that wield the Sword of Blue Flame at night, we could at least do something to help
those souls who are eager to incarnate, to
fulfill the conditions required for reincarnation.

Dear people, you are my hope, my only channels of expression, as you have been throughout the centuries – yes 40 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

You can accept this in your feelings. I DARE YOU TO INVITE YOU TO SEE IF I DO NOT RESPOND IN A TANGIBLE RADIATION THAT WILL BE OF PRACTICAL HELP IN YOUR EVERYDAY LIFE.

When we talk to you and rekindle these memories, you can say within yourself: "Oh yes, he is right, he is a friend! He is as close to us as we are to each other and so eager to help us" – and so I am! this is what I would like you to feel – I love you! I bless you! I thank you!

*Since the previous direction was given, the temples of purification referred to by Saint Germain have been established on the psychic plane. and astral realms.

THE THREE

KINGDOMS By

Archangel Michael

December 1953 Hail, children of God! Living, breathing beings of fire, representatives of the three great kingdoms: guardian

spirits from other stars and planets, angels dressed in robes of

flesh, elementals currently incarnated to aid the evolution of the race, and earthlings too!

Do you know then how much I love you, individually?

Each of you is part of my commitment to life! I have watched over your souls since the first day your sweet feet touched planet Earth on the first lap of your great journey toward creative development and individual perfection.

Whether you came as a guardian spirit, whether you came as an angelic being, a member of our own court, whether you came as one of the builders of form, or whether THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 41 were among the sweet and holy innocents for whom the planet was created and has been maintained to this day.

I promised my life to see you FREE!

Ah, through those long centuries that have passed, have I walked at your side through incarnations in which tears darkened your eyes! Many times when your heads were bowed, and as you had apparently lost faith in God and goodness and purpose, have I come close and whispered, "Faith, little brother, faith, sweet sister," and again you lifted your head? , straightened his spine and moved forward, striving in that earthly life to balance your debts and conduct yourself in a manner worthy of the life of God that is your heartbeat.

Many times have I taken your weary soul (as your last breath was placed in the custody of the Holy Comforter) in my own arms and cleaned from your dirty clothes with my own hands the stains and stains of the iniquities that you had consciously or unconsciously woven into yourselves! the substance of your being! Many are the times that I have answered a Call

from the heart of someone who loved you more than I loved you. to yourself, and in that call of the heart he took you away from the brink of the "second death" to renew his efforts to Complete your path with honor and dignity. Many are the times that I kissed your forehead while you took care of yourself again the weight of the karma that the Karmic Board has assigned to you and, passing into the realm of form, it was forgotten for a time.

your friends – the angels! I am your friend, because my life is committed to freeing you!

I remember well when the priests in the temples were notified that stragglers from the other systems were going to be given habitation on Earth and were told to make the required request to protect the evolution that had been

living in the innocence

of the "Garden of Eden" of the outpourings and contagions of the thoughts and feelings of those who, on their own

planet, could not or could not control enough energies to advance with their planet towards greater light.

I remember well in my own contemplation, reflecting on how I could best serve in the ages to come. It was then I created from thought the Sword of Flame that has been with me throughout the eons since then, and which has been constantly used to free the souls of men from the shackles of their own creation and free the imprisoned life trapped. in the thought forms of the humanly created entities that make up the astral and psychic realms, which is my self-chosen home and habitation for twenty hours out of every twenty-four.

I created that Sword of Flames with thought, because I knew that a time would come when the souls of men require more than the energies of their own lifestreams to free themselves from the shackles and creations in which they would weave their energies. I carried on that sword my love of men, my love of the heartbeat, my love of God. It is not a sword to be afraid of, it is a sword. of redemption, a sword of hope, a sword of freedom, and when the last soul has crossed the bridge into eternal light, when the last book of record has been closed and sealed, when the ascension of the last stream of life is completed, and every little electron that is currently functioning in The distorted form

is once again redeemed and returned to the Sun – that sword will no longer exist. Then we will sing our Hallelujahs together: "Glory to God in the highest and glory to the

light in the hearts of free men!
May I bring to you (as assigned to me by the great Lord Maitreya) a

certain understanding of the angelic kingdom? As my illustrious predecessors before your gracious platform have said: "How to describe the activities of the Angels in the few moments that we can be together?
But I will try!

Within man is the realm of mind, where the elementals, responding to thought, become the form that is designed within

consciousness. Within man there is also the great emotional world

that is the kingdom of angels, for

to which they respond, amplifying every virtue, every little pulse of hope, purity, peace or goodness generated within them.

The world of feelings.

The mind is the magnetic center of the elemental kingdom. The world of feelings is the magnetic center of the angelic.

Kingdom. Within humanity, one day, both will consciously

blend, and man will be master, through controlled energy in feelings, together with definitively directed thought.

That is why it is said that man is a "bridge" between both great kingdoms. That bridge will one day unite all three, kingdoms again; in worship, in service, in evolution and

in divine Happiness for eternity.

The great angelic kingdom came to your planet

Earth mainly as protectors, as amplifiers, of the virtues of God.

You are still within the auras of men and women who are entangled in

their own human creations and, through the power of

radiation, help them to continue to put one foot before the

other, moving forward and ascending until the cosmic day dawns. when more help can be given to this evolution and the invoked Sacred Fire will redeem the masses.

accumulation of effluvia in the astral and psychic realms.

As the beloved Maha Chohan recently described to you,

Elementals learn and evolve through imitation and controlled

obedience. These small

intelligences (the elementals) grow to become devas and shapebuilders, great spirits who control the mountains and hold them in their divine pattern.

They evolve into great Elohim, creating planets and systems, and can even become Silent Watchers of a universe or galaxy.

ANGELS EVOLVE MAINLY THROUGH RADIATION CONTROL. THEY LEARN THROUGH THE CONTROL OF ENERGY TO BECOME CHERUBES, SERAPHIMES, ARCHANGELS AND FINALLY GREAT BEINGS THAT GUARD AND PROTECT THE PLANETS, GALAXIES AND GREAT WORLD SYSTEMS.

The beloved Archangel Jophiel, in his temple, works with the angelic kingdom in the same way that the beloved Venetian works with the

elemental kingdom. The little angels are taught how to attract radiation, how to emulate a feeling. The deva or teacher in charge radiates a feeling, we will say, of faith. The color and power of this quality passes. leaves his body and is instantly recreated in the sensation worlds of the small angelic beings, who have fun in and, like the bees that gather around a flower enjoying its nectar, absorb the quality of virtue, laugh at it and They are happy. As they grow, they move a little further away from the temple and the quality of virtue passes from their bodies without any restriction or control, making small flashes of light, quality and color in the environment, something similar to the "sparklers" that appear. use in celebrating your big Independence Day.

As they learn to maintain within their bodies the assigned quality for a longer period of time, they are evolving, in controlled energy. They are then assigned to a deva ceremony or some experienced member of the angelic kingdom who is about to pass into the lower atmosphere of the THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 45 Earthlings. They are

asked to maintain the quality (of faith in this example) within themselves until the directing angel points out some currents of life that are in need of faith, and thus move forward in their mission.

Sometimes they are able to retain the radiation for the prescribed period and sometimes they are not. It's not too important at first, but if they are able to continue through it, they will descend into Earth's atmosphere. and the Silent Watcher of a city will direct them to a home where perhaps a mother watches over a sickbed or where there is an individual in danger of some kind. He will then tell the little angel to release the quality it contains, within your consciousness to the world of the feelings of the needy one, and thus provide the service for which you were created.

The angel's faith is his gift to human beings.

The human being feels the presence of the angel in a wave of new hope, of confidence, but neither sees nor knows his little celestial visitor and the latter (his mission accomplished) quickly returns to the protective aura of his director – the entire contingent finally returns. quickly towards the Sun or temple from which they emerged.

Angels grow in this way, until they become invested, with enough energy control to be given the maintenance or care of a home, a church, a hospital or a nursing home of some kind. There they remain, absorbing the energy of Divinity to bless their charges. weaving the energies. of its inhabitants, whatever prayers arise, the people thus return (perhaps unconsciously) a balance and blessing by the love and light of God.

You see, the angelic realm is primarily concerned with bringing the gifts of God, and they are one-sided in the end. If you are told to bring faith, that quality 46

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

represents your entire consciousness. They are obedience incarnate. They provide the service assigned to them

and return, home.

Now, another activity of the angelic host is to expand the virtues

already present in humanity. However, at the moment they do not feel overwhelmed by this service, because Unfortunately.

the vices of the race are not balanced by the virtues. In its great activity, at the beginning of this mighty service that will

be universal in the future, when you come together – oh, if I could only part the veil and let you see the presence and the power of the angelic host as you

Work to build a spiritual edifice in every class and meeting! Yes You could only see the builders of the form from the elemental. kingdom, as well as the ceremonial angels who gather!

The Silent Observer of the group sees each student who is to be part of the day's worship and sends an angel messenger to each one's home who attempts to bring out of that student's aura the highest potential light possible – hours before he or she joins. to the collective group. IF YOU COULD SEE THE GUARDIAN ANGEL WHO WALKS DOWN THE STREET BEFORE EACH ONE, THAT THEIR VITAL ENERGIES MAY NOT BE DISSIPADED, BUT IT CAN ENTER THE GROUP IN THE GREATEST HARMONY AND BALANCE!

If you could see the great builders of form, who make the pattern for the particular evening activity or the morning worship!

These patterns are rarely the same.

For example, on the night when the beloved Maha Chohan gave his address, the activity was a great white mountain, something like the "mountain of achievement." This morning's

activity is in a cone-shaped form, through which the Power of the Three Times Three is concentrated. There is practically never a duplication, because the

Silent Watcher of each group observes the individual members who are going to be part of that group, looks at the potential energy that must be released by that group and in this way can judge the service that can be provided to the entire planet as well as to the psychic and astral system. kingdom, and describes its pattern

accordingly. He also takes into consideration the blessings and blessings that the group draws to itself from heavenly heights to offer itself as a nucleus for the entire service. Therefore, we are constantly surprised and delighted by the size and diversity of the patterns.

That is why inspiration is so essential in the hearts and consciences of leaders – so that they can be receptive to the possible good that can be achieved at any specific moment.

Cosmic moment, dear hearts, because everything is the eternal NOW.

As these great angels weave the pattern and form, and as you are individually prepared, if you were only aware that your preparation, your conscious mental and emotional preparation, would help that angel, you would enter into it. to these sanctuaries with such

reverence, in such sacred silence, and so concentrated on your desire to be the greatest possible channel for the output of a force

that benefits and blesses humanity, as well as the elemental kingdom, which is in such anguish. great, that there would be nothing in your mind and heart but that desire.

These are the vestments that each of you wear, because each man and woman in this new activity is a priest or priestess who carries the Sacred Fire within their heart. You also carry within your MIND the power

to magnetize all the elemental

kingdom – within the FEELINGS the power to magnetize the entire angelic host and within the heart the connection to which Divinity itself must respond with flashes 48 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

tongues of fire to provide

the required help, to bless our planet FREE.

So you will come beautifully prepared, each one. I recommend it. You enter the room where the ceremonial devas and form-

builders are already busy, they, of course, being aware of the identity of

the Master who will preside (and I can tell that there is always a

Master or an angel present). It is not necessary that we always speak to you by the meaning that we are using this

morning. When any blessed child of God, man or woman, takes the platform seriously and sincerely, he or she becomes the magnetic power that attracts member of the Brotherhood. Can I also say that it is not always the mental release and comfort that you receive in the words, but the RADIATION that you receive whenever a blessed officiates the leader. That is the blessing of light.

Oh, let us get away from the form! Let's get away from the desire to have fun! Let us understand, in the name of the God of life whom we all serve, that the blessings of life are ALWAYS PRESENT! Your Master Jesus said: "Where there are two or more gathered in my name, there I AM IN THE MIDDLE OF THEM." It is true! No individual in his right mind and conscience should stand on any pulpit or platform without sincerity in his heart. Where there is a sincere heart, seeking more light, there is always a Master power or angel present to be a blessing to the individual and the collective group.

You have come now, each one, carrying within the chalice of your heart the Unfed Flame of life. In church, when they display the

power of the Christ within the chalice, the bell rings and they kneel in recognition. of that presence of God. Each one of you as you walk down the street, as you move forward in your automobiles, in your THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 49 subway, in your trams or

on

your blessed feet, each one of you carries the chalice in which is the living God!!

Advance, then, towards this sacred place, or any sanctuary. where some current of life has anchored the flame of God, in reverence, unidirectional.

Yours is the responsibility as much as that of the individual who has chosen to take on the karma of the collective unit!

Bringing that flame of God into your heart, place it within the focused

flame at the heart of the sanctuary, and then, dedicating

the developed faculties of your own visualization and your own feeling,

your own power of worship and devotion, to the collective whole – open the door from the bottom UP, so that the

release from the top DOWN can

Not only is it for a localized unit the size of your city, but it can be national or planetary.

You've done it many times. You are worthy of praise. I LOVE YOU. I am encouraging you, but I want to show you the design of which each of you is a part.

The size of the channel through which the blessings of

the higher octaves enter the lower atmosphere is determined by the collective energies released by the student. body

directed through the leader, and by the quality of understanding within the consciousness of the leader

and group as a whole. If you have an upward invocation the size of a quarter, you will have a shower of blessings of similar size. If you have a city-sized summon, you have a city-sized downpour and

blessing. You see it?

May I point out that it is not THE VOLUME OF SOUND, but the QUALITY OF CONSCIOUSNESS that determines the blessing!

May I also point out that complete freedom is given in

the extraction of the

energies of the collective group according to the

feeling in the heart of the director of the hour, but

the contribution of the energies of the group is

essential, not only for the blessing of the individual part, but

also for the collective blessing of the planet.

This morning the Elohim have come, the devas

and shape-builders who create your great mountain ranges, the Gods of

each mountain range of America, North, South, and

Central, the elemental kingdom, the Silent Watcher of

the planet – all these beings they have come. Because?

Because your hearts are magnets. Within that flame is a power that cannot

be denied by life. You have chosen to invoke a blessing for life,

and these beings have responded. They stand firm, their energies controlled and directed through you individually and collectively, until at the end of our speech Allow them

freedom and they will head south, to Antarctica, From

North to the Pole, East and West, until they meet, carrying

the blessing of each of your hearts that have chosen to be a

part of this service.

When you have placed your flame within the flame at the

heart of the room, you have done exactly what Sanat Kumara did when he placed the brazier with the Unfed Flame of Shamballa at

the heart of the Flame of Freedom in Marseille.

Each Master who entered that beautiful and exquisite

retreat poured the flame of his love into the Flame of Freedom, to intensify it. Then the collective effort is carried out until now. dismissal by

the leader at the end of the meeting, and the

release of the blessing is carried by the angelic host everywhere the sphere of influence and force field created as group activity

permits.

We have not yet brought out beauty and perfection. that will come, when the angels, elementals and men THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

51 worship together, but those of you who are leaders, will you remember before you close your meeting, to give

that deliverance? to the beings who have served and who

are gathered there, ASKING IN AUDIENCE THAT THEY WILL GO AND BRING THE

BLESSING OF THAT KIND EVERYWHERE! When I

say, "those of you who are leaders," I speak to every student under this radiation, because you individually are being prepared to lead

hundreds and thousands of people.

Why do you think we are investing our time and our energies, pulling back the veil day after day and bringing you the

intimate details and experiences of our lives, except that by

weaving into the consciousness of your own worlds our feeling, understanding and

illumination, perhaps you can

pass it on. Pass it on to your peers! You will no longer

hide your light and understanding under a bushel!

You will carry that light forward to each encounter, an overflowing

cup that all of life. Your contact can be freed and blessed by it!

Oh God, great heart of Creation, before whose throne I

bowed and took the vow to serve the light within the souls of

men! Oh God, in the name of life, I call! Awaken humanity to their opportunity

and give them the love for the souls of men,

which they had when they left the throne of your own

gracious Presence and volunteered to liberate life! SHAKE RELEASE THEM, OH

GOD OF HEAVEN, from every thought of their own!

May these, my legions, arise and advance to establish life. free!

I thank you, beloveds, for your attention. I assure you, my love for you is eternal! I have denied myself the joy of living in the world of angels for you, each one. You make I don't know exactly what that sacrifice entails. You have not heard for a long time the sound of the heavenly choir,

or I have seen the brightness of the Father's face! Mercy has dimmed

52 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM your memory while karma keeps you bound! You

would like to remember, yes, but until your karma has freed you,

until you are left alone for voluntary reasons, and not

because your If your wings are clipped and you are immobilized by the creations of your own

accumulation, would it be wise to know the glory of

that kingdom that "eyes have not seen, and ears have

not heard" - of the glory and perfection that lives there

and what is your home, where your loved ones live as well as those Celestial Beings who are, in many cases, complements of yourselves.

Be content (if you wish) to have the Flame of Mercy. erase the veil

that obscures the memory of the bright light, but do not

be content to live in lethargy when the children of men, and the souls of

men, CRY for freedom, when life imprisons everywhere CRY for its freedom spiritual.

I thank you for your patience with us and I hope that we can

I have not given you an undue sense of personal responsibility! We want you to feel a sense of opportunity, because your opportunity is great. About you who still function in a mortal body.

What we depend on for everything we want to achieve, also in terms of the opportunity to contact the consciousness of the rest of humanity.

Now, may the love of the One Eternal Father surround you, each one, in your eternal freedom.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

53 THE FALL OF MAN By

the Archangel Michael (1953)

To you, who are gathered here with sincerity, hope and faith, I bring the greetings and gratitude and blessings of the angelic host and those of us who live but to serve and protect life.

I have been called "the defender of the

faith" and I have endeavored, through my long pilgrimage to each planet belonging to this solar system of which your physical sun is the heart, to protect and sustain the faith within

the hearts of the humanity, until their own heart burns, rising within them, melting

the human veil, thus allowing them to perceive the glory of the internal spheres that constantly revolve around them, penetrating

the sordidness of their daily exterior existence.

Would that you could hear the glorious music of the spheres, and the hymns of the heavenly choirs, which are not far off, but flow through the very atmosphere in which you live and have your being, requiring only a tune-up and a step. forward in the vibratory action of your consciousness to make you aware of its imminence.

Does it seem strange that I come among you? when for countless centuries it has been my privilege, joy and honor, at the end of your earthly expanse, to receive you into my personal presence and I will escort each one of you to the Great Halls of Karma. There I was at your side while your life

history was read, and those great impersonal and passionate judges chose, with kindness and mercy, the particular case. sphere in

which, by the efforts of your life, you had prepared yourself to inhabit. 54 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

We are old friends at heart, loved, and not too many Many centuries ago, counting from your record of time, I knew Me as well as you know each other and we shared conscious contact and communion, with each other. I remember as if it were yesterday the exquisite cosmic ceremony in which the beloved Helios and Vesta were given the opportunity and responsibility to become the Sun of our system. I remember well the coming of the big seven.

Builders of the Form [the Seven Mighty Elohim], each dressed in the toga representative of their particular office. I remember how
I also came with the other six Archangels and how

They had the privilege of sitting with Helios and Vesta and conferring together about the creation and sustenance of a solar system.

At that time, they, as godfathers of the race, showed us on the

cosmic screen the planets that they had decided to exteriorize from the substance of their own Light, Bodies that

were to cradle the members of the race, because they had

applied everything to the Sun. the system and

that they were destined to evolve into Perfected Beings.

Each planet was to be created for the particular number

of lifestreams that the Godparents had decided would be given the

opportunity for planetary evolution in the course of a Brahmian

Cosmic Day, the size of the planet, the contour of its surface,

always corresponding to the particular evolution that was within

the mind of the father and mother of the evolving group of divine intelligences.

Then, in a magnificent ceremony, each of the Elohim was given

the light pattern of the planet over which he would

be the guardian presence - and the substance of

his own Light Body (acting from the divine aspect of the feminine

and masculine facets). of his own Divinity), directed those powerful convex rays of light, which

Saint Germain THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 55 has so

beautifully described, to form a cradle in which the universal

luminous substance could be attracted by the magnet. power of

his own love.

We, who represent the protective power of each successive planet, then left and the seven of us remained attending the race until the evening of the day.

The First Day of Brahm was fulfilled and that evolution returned in full Divine dominion to the hearts of the Divine Parents.

However, it is sad to relate that there were some who were unable to complete the individual application to obtain the

qualification, and it was necessary for them to be transferred to the next planet when it was merged and ready for habitation.

These souls were then taken into the aura of the Archangels. and joined

the newborn spiritual egos who were to fulfill their destiny

through incarnation on the second planet of our system, and

thus we finally arrived at the preparation of the dear Earth, as the blessed Morya and Saint Germain chose to call it, which was originally designed for

а

relatively small number of lifestreams, and yet WHICH TOOK INTO ITSELF THE REST OF ALL PREVIOUS PLANETS OF THE SYSTEM, as well as

the new egos that were having the first incarnation in physical form upon it.

I remember the majestic presence of Virgo, the flaming

presence of Aries and the calm serenity of Neptune, as he stood

before the great cosmic Elohim and accepted the opportunity and responsibility to draw the elemental substance of their specific realms into that matrix of electronic light formed by the Elohim from the rays of their own

hearts.

I remember well the invocation of each of these three

great beings, who attracted the devas of nature and

shape builders and the small elementals that represented their

kingdoms, and I

remember the great blessing that each of these individuals belonging to the different kingdoms knelt before their superiors and gratefully accepted the voluntary prison that would be necessary to make homes habitable. vehicles for the new and innocent spirits today. incarnating, as well as for the RECALCITRANT MEMBERS OF THE PREVIOUS PLANETS OF OUR SOLAR SYSTEM – but not those of the system above us.

You sometimes speak idly, dear friends, of the Earth, but if you could have seen the eons of time and the incorporation of the energies of mind, heart and spirit of these great and beautiful

beings before they could mean to the sun For the Earth to be ready for habitation, you would kiss every blade of grass, every sheltering tree, and every individual type of food provided to the physical bodies of those who were going to be given the opportunity to evolve.

I was chosen, as perhaps not everyone knows, to bring to our Earth the original group of lifestreams [members of the first root race], who would incarnate for the first time on our planet. This group was preordained and chosen and had been prepared in the seven inner spheres for this opportunity.

They, by themselves, would not have overpopulated the Earth, and the progress and evolution of her planetary development would have been comparatively simple, if it were not for that load of ships.after a ship full of souls from the

preceding planets, which did not They had achieved the victory of immortality, were transported here and took up their abode among the members of this evolution, until the weight of misused vital energy was such that it contaminated the innocence of the newborn spiritual beings on the beautiful Earth.

Then it was that the beloved Archangel Raphael asked THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

57 so that volunteers from other systems and other stars can counteract the destructive energy of excess population,

lest our Earth completely go off its axis and dissolve into nothingness.

These volunteers came - among them the great Lord

of the World, Sanat Kumara, and many great friends from

Venus, as well as from other systems, choosing within

themselves to take upon themselves bodies of flesh, share in the

same karma, and live and breathe under the atmospheric pressure of human creation.

In the first and early ages, all the lifestreams that incarnated were able to return home, because the mercy of life was such that the new and

pure Earth was not allowed

Become host to recalcitrant members from other planets. until the middle of

the Lemurian Age, so it can be seen that, in themselves, the natural

children of the Earth are not among the main problems we

face, particularly those of us who have given up on the happiness of the

higher realms and

the joys of nirvana to dwell among the shadows.

We have witnessed many things in the long course of history, not

only of the Earth, but also of other stars and planets, but I think

the unhappiest experience that I, personally, have ever been

engaged in, was seeing contamination of the consciousness of the

original inhabitants of the Earth through suggestion

and radiation, until the fog or veil of human creation began to

grow - at first as a cloud, an effluvium that could be dissipated by a strong wind - but,

as we saw this growth, we knew that

unless it stopped, it would be but a matter of time before an

insurmountable barrier would be created by the sons of men

to reach us.

THEN THERE CAME A DAY WHEN THE SPIRITUAL SUN

AND THE GREAT TEACHERS OF WISDOM AND THE GREAT ELOHIM AND

ARCHANGELS COULD BE HEARD BUT NO LONGER 58

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM SEEN: those few who refused to succumb to the enveloping fog and atmospheric pressure of those days became our lifeline through which we could reach out, from time to time.

time, sensitive life currents that could feel the reality of our Presence and memory in the hearts of those early happy ones. centuries.

It was at that time that I chose to renounce the natural activity of the Archangels and entered what

is now known as the psychic or astral realm. Here I have

spent the full and greater part of my life, century

after century, age after age, eon after eon, in an

effort to untangle currents of life after so-called death, preparing them to

enter the Halls of Karma and receive of the Cosmic Law a new opportunity to control the facets of consciousness.

which, like The Salt Mill of the first fairy tales, continues to grind

maya, unlimited, thus increasing the veil between the human and the divine.

We are constantly consuming, cutting, dissolving and

eliminating the outpourings of humanity's own creation – and,

sadder still, the outpourings of the conscious

student. body, who, knowing at least intellectually the power of creation that resides within consciousness, continue to

weave the cocoon that encloses them and excludes

our words from their ears, our presence from their sight,

our fragrance from their noses, and their hearts our peace. until

we can reach out and, in some way, incorporate the

assistance of embodied lifestreams – at least those guardian beings

who willingly chose to come and bring light to the

darkness. conscience of men: our task seems truly endless, as well as

thankless. I will not describe the conditions to

you. of the invisible realms to which you join when the vibratory

system The action of your own life currents vibrates in unity

with your THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 59 dissonance. There is

so much substance and energy drawn into the body when negative vibrations are accepted and

become part of our world, that it literally takes us months to undo the results of one of those digressions.

I look forward to finding among you those who choose to grasp the centers of thought and feeling within consciousness and – with a steady hand, clear mind, concentrated ideation and divine love – begin to generate vibrations similar to those of us who serve behind the veil. human, for the dissolution of the causative centers that do nothing but feed this veil in which the Earth groans in its agony of death.

In these disembodied realms, beloved hearts, there are currents of life that are so attached to the Earth through thoughts, feelings and passions - through affection and devotion - that it would be impossible to invade their free will

and remove them from the hell of their own. creation, if it were not for the impersonal love of the incarnated and unascended life currents that choose, for themselves, to pray for the so-called dead. That rising energy is used by the angelic. host under my direction, and used to cut through that magnetic force and terrestrial attraction, thus preventing those currents of life from adding to the effluvia that are the heritage of the race.

You speak rather lightly of the massive pressure of one hundred or one hundred and fifty pounds per square inch on the bodies you carry, but I tell you that it is a miracle that you can hold your head up high and even love the light, considering what you are exposed to. surrounds IF IT WAS NOT

BY THE PERSONAL PRESENCE OF THE ANGELIC GUEST – WHO, IN RESPONSE TO THE CALL OF THE HEART OF THE SILENT WATCHERS WHO ARE STRIVING TO ENSURE THE COOPERATION OF INCARNATE HUMANITY AND THOSE PLEASANT ANGELIC BEINGS 60 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM WHOSE PRIMARY

OCCUPATION IS TO

CREATE AND M KEEP A CANOPY YOUR OWN LIGHT AND LOVE
AROUND YOU, CREATING A HEAVENLY ATMOSPHERE – YOU REALLY WOULD NOT LIVE
BEYOND THE TWELFTH BIRTHDAY. But that is not
enough!

You have within the reach of your consciousness

an Understanding that there is something externalized outside of the substance. and the energy of your own worlds is a royal veil, and your lack of divine memory and inner sight and inner hearing, perfect health and wealth of funds, all of which are your right and heritage to enjoy – is the proof that even You have not stopped generating your individual veil, not to mention becoming a dissolving and purifying power for the masses.

Twenty hours out of twenty-four, judging by your limited capacity.

concept of time, I spend it within the psychic realms, responding to the call that rises from the hearts of people, from the hearts of friends.

of family, of those who know a little something about the condition of life after death and, in rarer cases, answering the call of the heart of a soul who is aware of its cocoon-like existence. These last I cut free of their discordant conditions and, within my own

In my arms, in the resplendent glory of my own light, I carry you directly to the Halls of Karma, and thence to the classrooms where you can learn the law that governs life. It is sad to relate,

however, that the massive accumulation of race, family

heritage and the natural slowness of the soul is

such that these streams of life upon reincarnation

barely reach four months of age before beginning to weave

the same life once again. psychic substance to which

I have given my life for purification.

Don't you think this requires patience, because I have

performed this service on Mu and on all the previous planets

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

61 the evolution of the Earth, and I will continue to provide this service until the seven planets of our system are free. I would like to I

would like to convince you of your power, individually, to stop being one. a

generating center of discord, but rather a constant invoking

power of the Sacred Fire. I would like to enlist your friendship

and your help to prepare life currents in

the astral realm that have awakened to a certain point where they are requesting reincarnation.

THE BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN HAS TOLD YOU THAT

HE IS PREPARING TO ESTABLISH TEMPLES OF THE VIOLET FIRE OF THE

LOVE OF FREEDOM WITHIN THE LOWER ATMOSPHERE OF THE ASTRAL

KINGDOM, AND WE ASK YOU TO MAKE THE CALL TO THE COSMIC

LAW THAT EVERY SOUL THAT PASSES FROM THE

BODY IS IMMEDIATELY TAKEN TO ONE OF THOSE TEMPLE and no longer

relegated to the realm of sleepers - they can no

longer weave from their own consciousness a self-hypnosis that they call heaven or hell, but must be

consciously prepared by the teachers and given an understanding and application.

of the law.

YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND, MY BELOVED HEARTS, WHAT THE

ESTABLISHMENT OF THOSE TEMPLES IN THE LOWER ATMOSPHERE DOES FOR THE

INCARNATE HUMAN RACE, FOR YOU LIVE,

THE MOST OF YOU, WITHIN THE PSYCHIC AND ASTRAL REALM, WHICH

EXTENDS, ACCORDING TO YOUR MEASURE, UP

TO THE LEVEL OF TEN THOUSAND FEET, and when the

purification of this realm occurs, due to the establishment and maintenance of these foci of the Sacred Fire, You

will find the great pressure that there is on the hearts of

those of you who want to do good, tremendously diminished, and you will

find that the desire to do the right thing will be the predominant pressure on people's emotional worlds.

Up to this point we have not been able to freely discuss

our plans and incorporate

the cooperation of the unascended. beings, because the Cosmic Law had not turned to that point – nor did we have adequate means to reach your outer minds, but now that we have done so, we will take every opportunity to acquaint you with the service in which we are engaged, with the hope that among several there may be some who are willing to join us in these efforts.

I am not entirely free to spend much time in the Halls of Karma, but there are always at least two of the members of my particular spiritual court there, and I have been asked if I could make it seven. These will not only assist the life currents that – passing through the change called death – are INSTANTLY brought before the Karmic Board, but they will also be called upon and will happily cooperate in dragging these individuals, after their judgment, into the classrooms of light. This is an interesting and joyful task, and your cooperation, your love and your help will make it much easier.

I appreciate the opportunity to speak with you. I have endeavored to moderate the power of my life energies to a point where I am not distressed by the inner radiation of your world, and I hope that you will remember your friend who expects you, who are still in human form, to represent him. I await your call, and I am ever ready to serve, not only those who lie prostrate after the silver cord is cut, but those who live and breathe and move. It only takes a moment to make such a call, and its results are permanent.

We long for the day when we can return – to stand among you, to give you the passing pleasure of looking at our countenance, and to convince you through the assistance of our own conscience, of our reality and ability to do practical work. This is my dispensation that I will present. THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

63 at the council in June.

I hope you remember me as a practical being

— that is the point we are trying to emphasize in these friendly
and informal conversations, until we get close enough to you so that you know within
yourselves that we are not ephemeral ghosts, but that we are intelligent. ,
conscious, The thinking and sentient beings who control
consciousness draw and mold substance and energy, direct it, work
with what we have at hand, and apply power to the God who
made us all, for dispensations by the merit of the life
streams who will benefit.

We are all working under the Law, in love, toward a defined end, which is not to advance any particular lifestream. personal evolution,

but to liberate all humanity, allow greater numbers to reincarnate, teach them well, so that when the Maha Chohan takes the last breath from their nostrils, he places his hand on their heads, sealing their senses so that no one can flow more energy and then attracts them. through the veil into the beyond – I may be among those privileged to say: "I have come to guide you to the Halls of Karma, before the great Karmic Lords, where you will receive your crown of victory, which means that you must

Don't go out

anymore." These are the "news of great joy" that bring comfort to the soul – the day you hear those words spoken and your record book shows a balance of energy sufficient to Close, seal and lock the journal of your pilgrimage, when to present it to the Maha Chohan who joyfully received it, placed it in the Cosmic Library where the life experience of every living being is stored.

Ah, that day will be

happy. one!

The Maha Chohan's library, which contains the finished Earth. 64 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM record

of every Ascended Being, it is pure, white as snow (ceiling, walls, cabinets, floors, carpets, furniture) and from floor to ceiling you will see the books that

the orthodox world had the idea of from the "Book of Judgment".

Those books contain in them the record of each one's life

experience, from which the God of Mercy, through one of Kwan's own personal court of Yin has removed all records of distress, leaving only the good ones.

When the final victory is achieved, the being upon to receive his ascension signs his inner name at the end of In the final chapter, the Maha Chohan signs his name, Sanat.

Kumara signs his name, the golden clasp is closed, the key placed in its secret receptacle, and the book of life, amid general rejoicing, takes its place with the other volumes, representative of all those who are forever free.

Some of the books are like little communion books. children receive when they first come before the altar to meet the Holy Spirit in grace. They were the innocent ones who left me and returned home unblemished. Some books, like yours, as guardian spirits, are as great as the big, old-fashioned Bibles your grandparents poured over.

Next to this is the large library in which his book is kept. of life is located at the end of each terrestrial life. This time his signature is put again, but it

does not bear the signature of the Masters and the key remains inside the lock. Any Ascended Beings may enter this library, upon request,

and review the record of any person whose particular services he wishes to enlist in a cause. The record of one's time and energy between incarnations is also recorded

in this book, which is drawn by the Lords of Karma, through one of their messengers, and studied, at your requests or THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

sixty-five It occurs the call to reincarnation. Thus a Master is enabled to attract certain particularly competent life currents around him for a certain cause.

Everything on the internal levels is so natural, so normal; everything follows the same law that you have down here. You

Have a book of life, each one of you. The Maha Chohan, of

Of course, he knows them all. Otherwise, he would not have chosen you as his disciples. BUT IN THESE BOOKS THE SINS OF OMISSION

AND COMMISSION ARE WRITTEN, AS WELL AS THE GOOD,

and they all determine a lot.

When, for example, a Master wants a dispensation for some

particular lifestream, he will contact the Maha Chohan and they, together,

look at the book. The Maha Chohan (expressing

the essence of divine love) may say: "Well, now I will leave it to

you to bring this matter before you. the Lords of

Karma – study the record and judge for yourself whether you

should receive this grace according to the Law."

Of course, the Master seeking favor knows instantly by looking at the

book whether or not he wishes it to be

read by the Lords of Karma and whether these

great im-passionate and impersonal ones will brush aside the request.

The Maha Chohan, however, will never say, "No,

don't do it," he simply opens the book. He has in his library a large

long table (you see, I am becoming quite familiar with your

phraseology since I was invited to earth), and He

usually has flowers. Flowers love to live in his presence.

So, if it is a very long book, as is the case with many of For You, it

contains images and the Maha Chohan opens it.

He never says much - wonderful teacher, the Maha Chohan

will let you learn yourself - he always opens the page that

contains the crux of the whole matter, and then he

will sit back and close his eyes (God knows where his great

consciousness is). takes

him away), and he leaves you alone.

The Maha Chohan is very quiet. There is no pressure from

his feeling: just the feeling that he wants the best for you.

Sometimes there are seven of us waiting

and I have seen ten or twenty Masters with open books

throughout the large room, but I like it better when we are alone. When

I have studied the book for a while, the Maha Chohan

will say: "Do you want me to bring it to you tomorrow?

Do I have the opportunity to talk to one of the Greats? (Usually, four of

the Lords of Karma reside at the same time, unless there is a cataclysmic

action and a large number of souls leave, or other important

activities (four have the majority representing the Law).

Nine times out of ten, the Maha Chohan will simply wait and we hastily

return the book and say goodbye. At other times, the Maha

Chohan will ask us if there is a question in our minds. He will

never be willing and one I can't tell, because he rarely smiles and,

although his eyes are large and luminous, he withdraws

so much into himself. that the expression in them is one of introspection.

You cannot gain anything from the Maha Chohan's face or his

aura unless you choose to use those inner powers. Sometimes we will ask him what he thinks of our request

and then he never fails to say: "Well, I think it's splendid, a

splendid idea, a wonderful stream of life. I'll tell you what I think."

I will do it — I will use some of my energy on this particular point that I think might be an issue before the Lords of Karma." That is as far as the Maha Chohan will go. We say, "No, we know you will not approve of it," and also The Maha Chohan knows it, but he never fails to come into action, and his Only service of that Cosmic Library has saved so many chelas both in the East and in the West, throughout the centuries, that I will never cease to bless him for it. THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 67 I could go on and on, offering you the homely, happy feeling and everyday experiences of our association with each other, but If I can bring you together from time to time in these informal chats, I think you will begin to feel that we are individuals - I cannot say people, in my case – but individuals. intelligences. I have been called "The Warrior Prince" because I am sincerely determined to end

this nonsense regarding the human veil.

Have you ever spoken against the wind and had your voice?

Soled in your face? This is how it feels from our

kingdom! I have been with each of you in times of crisis, and with all the power and dominion of my lifestream, We have

endeavored to convey to you the perfect thing that you can do and nine times out of ten, the thought came back to me through of the veil, accompanied by meaningless thoughts and Feelings on your side that no longer have the right to exist. than a gadfly.

How can students of God, who believe that we are real, continue to live in a cocoon, in a state of somnambulism, and leave us knocking on the door of their consciousness

without trying to destroy it, is, to put it mildly, astonishing. If someone you loved was in danger of some kind on the other

side of a nine-foot wall and you wanted to get to them

bad enough, you would break through that wall in an effort to get to them.

Men have crossed raging currents to reach food in times of famine,

and have placed one foot after another in burning sands

that caused blisters on the soles of their feet, to reach a water oasis. What

men have done in the name of so-called love - destroyed

homes and happiness and overcame obstacle after obstacle

to take possession of what they thought was the ultimate.

68 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

However, wonderful

Divine Beings, guardians of your race, We sleep and continue with all the love of our being. try to reach them through one channel after another, and strive to generate enough energy somewhere within their inner bodies to stop the creation of discord.

In India, millions of saints live in all states of dissolution and despair. Holy men on top of every mountain, from the borders of the

snow-covered Himalayas to the warm sun of Ceylon... and

what have they done to dissolve the veil of human creation, which has no right to exist?

If I fuss you enough, you'll do something. about! It is not God's will for you to sit with the lights off. eyes and ears full of nothing in the midst of the glories of creation! But it is God's will that I can walk through the door of your house, take your hand and kiss it for love of life and service. I may not be able to do more for you due to the non-receptivity of your consciousness, except that if you saw me, your feelings could accept liberation, in which limitation of cases, poor health, age, discord and confusion! for you!

I come to bring you peace and I must maintain it. conscience of peace, but it moves me to the very fibers of my being to see you tied up, when it is so unnecessary. I have seen you stand on the altars of Egypt, in the heart of Mexico, among the Incas – knowing and exercising the power of the sacred Fire! I have seen each of you with the fire burning Out of your bodies, men and women alike! I have seen you, I practiced the laying on of hands and I saw the distorted, they paralyze it and the imperfect forms rise in freedom! I see, as I look into your Causal Bodies, vortices of Force that can heal instantly! I can see these things, and it is inconceivable to me that you do not manifest them! I am THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

69 let's create a canopy of light around you so that the massive pressure of lethargy stops being acceptance as your lot in life. You have accepted this as your lot and so death claims the form and dissolution ensues. See you, each one. You're assigned to a classroom on this side, then come back again, and so on, and how far have you come? got? A couple more pages written in the book, nine-tenths of which must be erased before we can place it in The Scroll of Immortality! I'm embarrassed to even look at some, from them!

It is only God in his mercy and love who decides to take from the records of men the foolish waste of energy and time. I would like to bring one of these books here to show you. but from who? Whatever book I could bring, everyone else would. Enjoy at someone else's expense! But I wish you could see what you do with life. You wake up in the morning - all night the The elemental kingdom has purified the atmosphere in preparation for the new day: the silver cord, containing within it the pattern of your own life, flows incessantly and you write with your thoughts and feelings a page, a chapter, and if you are energetic and vital, sometimes even a volume! At night you sign your name, close the book, sometimes vaguely use the cleansing flame and you are gone! This thoughtless use of life is why you should use this purifying flame before sleeping. For the love of God, darlings, don't return those books. to the shelves of the Maha Chohan library every night with some of the things that are written on them! When he opens

them in the presence of your sponsor, how do you think

It feels great? But, if you have used the Holy Fire, you have not only consumed the record of the book, but you have also consumed the cause on internal levels, and the tendency in your own nature as well. You are also a little further away. on the way to writing the final

chapter. 70 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM You see, my dear friends, we cannot sign the name. from an Ascended Being to an imperfect record. Why should one of those beautiful

ladies of the court of Kwan Yin with her beautiful hands and

the use of the flame of her own heart, eliminate some

of that filth and discord, when you have yourself knowledge of the Sacred Fire?

By using the Sacred Fire, you could condense the

story of your life - if you were willing to go back to the

beginning of time. You don't need all the details, just light

the purifying flame again throughout your entire lifestream.

What you are today is a very good indication of what you have

been century after century! that is our hope – when you

rise up and abandon your feeling of despair!

My dear friends, we do not wish you to feel any

sense of depression because you have not achieved

according to the standards of your own light.

We've tried to show you the simple, homey experiences that have

been ours - and can be yours - and we hope

we've made it enjoyable enough for you to choose to invite us again.

In the meantime, we want you to realize that you are the light bearers

who have carried God's illumination through so many ages that it will be

impossible for you not to let go of that impulse

of security, health, supply and confidence in full

mastery, when your outer mind surrenders to the

guidance of your Christ who dwells in you.

Your bodies are just temples. Place them, each, in their

proper orbit AS AN INSTRUMENT, of no more importance than the pen with which you write. Your creative

THINKING AND FEELING centers, however, contribute to the atmosphere of the inner realms, which wish to

become the atmosphere of the Earth, or even the death mantle

of a planet that Saint Germain hopes will become a shining star. in

the next twenty years. WHETHER HUMANITY IS READY OR NOT, THE KARMIC BOARD

HAS REJECTÉD THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 71 ACCEPT

SANAT KUMARA'S UNCONNECTED OFFER TO STAY. If this human veil, which is invisible

to physical sight, can be removed through the use of

the Sacred Fire – wielded, that is, by unascended beings –

you will be able to move forward rapidly in your

individual service to our King.

Before closing, I would like to ask that in the silence of your

own room where you make the call (three times a day, if possible) for

those individuals, who are not currently incarnated, that they may

be given the opportunity to enter one of those

purifying temples that Saint Germain and I are trying to establish in the astral realm, that none of them can descend into the

terrible hell of thought and feeling within their own darkened consciousness.

In each twenty-four hour period so many souls pass by, nine-tenths of those who never receive a prayer and do not know themselves what

to do. If some lifestream, or three, preferably, would make the call for those unfortunates, it would help us enormously, not to mention what it would do for them.

I bless you and I love you and I thank you. Miguel THE ANGELICA HOST Speech of the Cherub Adelfia December 24, 1956 Hail to you,

blessed children, who serve God in the restrictive confines of physical bodies! You are working for the establishment of the spiritual

partnership between the angelic kingdom and the kingdom of human beings, thus announcing the new day of Saint Germain's freedom on this earth, currently filled with so much work and temporary anguish!

I bless you as collaborators in the reestablishment of the Kingdom. 72

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM of Heaven on this sweet Earth! In times past, this glorious association was natural, and angels walked and talked with men. What has been, remember, lives in the ether, and is more easily reestablished than that which has never manifested.

I, long ago, served in what is now known as the city of Philadelphia. When your force field became strong enough, and was seen, by the Directing Powers, whose will to serve, to be able to animate that force field and protect it, and you and your little cherubs too, I came! I am truly grateful for this opportunity!

Thanks for coming again! We thank you

for singing to us often. You will not regret it when you see the clouds of anguish, the cause and core of illness and

limitation, that have been lifted from humanity, by your faithfulness! I'M REAL! I AM YOUR FRIEND.

Often, when your cherubs go through "hard times," I hold someone like that in my own arms, and create the atmosphere of the Kingdom for him or her, thus allowing him or her to continue in service. I take care and guide the activities of your group. I invite and

sometimes plead for certain beings who come to ¡Salud! I direct your individual efforts of a spiritual nature, as well as a secular nature, in the paths of justice.

When an individual leaves his group and returns home "to go out no more," a cherub returns with such a person, and often forms the first of the spiritual court of the ascendants. one. There really is great camaraderie in an association like this.

Your cherubs, now grown to be about sixteen years old.

Young people, according to your earthly age, they return with golden garments,

banded at the hem and sleeve cuff with bands of royal blue sapphire, indicative of the temple service that THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 73

pulses over the City of Brotherly Love. Accept them, take them.

moment when you come home tonight to really FEEL THEM.

Love them. Thank them! You will receive the answer

in an elevation of your own feelings: this I promise you!

Many among you have asked me to speak with you. It is not

often that the cherub kingdom provides this service.

They are mainly RADIANT CENTERS OF VIRTUE. However, no honest request in the name of God can be denied, so I have been given

permission to speak and thanks, in the name of the Sun God and the Goddess of this system, the Silent One.

Watcher of this Earth, and of all the Celestial Beings who have desired to see the Earth re-emerge, with its corresponding evolutions, as Sanat Kumara promised the Cosmic Law that it would be so, do!

In every group of aspirants to God, who have proven to be sincere, devout, loyal and steadfast.

there is always a member of the angelic or devic host

present – at least during the time of the meeting. This being resumes

prayer. force of the group, eliminates the carnal

emanations of the people, and charges against that force of

prayer, his own. added impulse, propelling him, like the accelerated

arrow, through the psychic plane and towards the Presence of God Himself.

However, WHEN A GROUP OF INDIVIDUALS PASS THE

CHILDHOOD STAGE (spiritually speaking), THAT GROUP OFTEN DRAWS

A SPECIFIC BEING, WHO REMAINS THE GUARDIAN PRESENCE OF

THE GROUP AND THE ACTIVITIES, EVEN WHEN THE SERVICES ARE

NOT IN ACTION. Then such a being uses the place of worship as

a focus, AND OFTEN GATHERES OTHER CELESTIAL BEINGS IN THAT PLACE OF WORSHIP, to continue the dissipation of the clouds of evil and anguish that form the psychic plane, in which the majority of humanity lives. currently. The magnetization of such a being is due to the type of cult, to the

nature of the individual.

individuals who make up the group and often, as in my case, association and service together.

Your force field is a LIVING, BREATHING FORM, composed of all your thoughts, feelings, actions, spoken words, your applications, songs, visualizations and prayers, not only in your communal worship, but also in your private life. These force fields are like jewels, shining and radiating everywhere. Earth's murky atmosphere right now.

Into these force fields some of us have chosen to come, adding our light, wisdom, strength and understanding – our faith, love and trust in the reality of Divinity and ALL who dwell with it, joyfully ready to do its bidding!

Thus, as you give us your light (each according

to His own ability), so we give you our light and breath – according to our understanding of Deity!

Here you have chosen to recreate the protective activity of the spiritual beings of humanity, hidden like a

grain. inside the soul groping! That is also my wish. Therefore, it

is not natural for you and I to serve together in

His name?

Christmas is a sacred time when men and women around

the planet, including those who normally never go to a place of

worship, come together to honor that Christ whom

they instinctively know is hidden within the heart! Therefore, the churches

are full and we are given the opportunity to gather.

Raise all this force of worship and prayer and send it high!

(Would you pause for a minute to sing to the angels, allowing us more opportunities to serve? Thank you.)

Some of you have wanted to know the difference.

THE ANGÉLIC KINGDOM

75

between the seraphim, the cherubim and the angelic host. I

will try my best to clarify this for you!

CHERUBS ARE MAINLY BEINGS THAT DIVE DEEPLY

IN THE ELECTRONIC BELT AROUND THE SUN TO WHICH YOU

BELONG, SATURATE YOURSELF WITH THE

VIRTUES OF THAT SUN GOD AND GODDESS, AND BRING

THAT FEELING AND VIRTUE TO THE EARTH. They

learn, even as you do, through experimentation, how to MAINTAIN VIRTUE AND RADIATE IT to bless those to whom they are

sent. There are small cherubs (like yours when they came to

you) who dissipate that virtue in the strong impact of disbelief

and rebellion, but who grow (as yours have done) until they can

maintain, within their auras, the blessing to which have been sent.

They radiate and remain intact by the energies of the less developed life currents.

THE GREAT CHERUBS, WHO GUARD THE WORLD MOVEMENTS, LIKE CHERUBIM

LOVELEE. ARE THE ONE WHO HAVE SO DEVELOPED

AND EARNED THE OPPORTUNITY OF ENFOLD-ING PEOPLE OF THE

ENTIRE PLANET IN THEIR RADIATION OF GRACE. (Sing

Cherubim Lovelee, please).

THE SERAPHIM ARE GLORIOUS BEINGS WHO GENERALLY FORM

THE COURT - THE GUARD OF HONOR - OF BEINGS WHO

TRAVEL THROUGH THE COSMOS. Always, when such

beings pay a visit, you will see the presence

of the delicate, graceful seraphim who precede the

Cosmic Being, Master or other divine guest. They are also a radiant

center of divinity. love and protection, but, for the most

part, their service is one of ministry to divine messengers.

The angelic hosts are created by the Archangels, Archaii,

Cosmic Beings and Ascended Masters, and form the "spiritual

court" of such beings. For example, around the beloved

Mother Mary, there are countless healing angels around Kwan Yin.

76 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM innumerable angels of mercy, around the Lord Michael innumerable

protection angels. These angels are messengers of the beings who have created them from their own hearts, and carry the gifts of the being into the Earth's atmosphere, when indicated, to bless and uplift whoever decides to accept that gift and its reality.

Your beautiful cherubs have really enjoyed their visit. to Helios and Vesta, to Alpha and Omega, to their own divine complements and to the realm in which they naturally reside. Remember, in all this glorious freedom, they have absorbed (for that is their nature) the FEELINGS of the Sun Gods and Goddesses, the other Divines they visited, and the crystalline, anxiety-free atmosphere in which they have remained for this time. short time. Everyone is Eager (a most unusual activity) to return to your auras with your Christmas Gifts of renewed faith and the various qualities of which you personally know.

The beloved Archangel Michael will accompany you back. the cosmic highway, created on the Night of Transmission, and each of them brings you a gift of radiation. stop for a moment and FEEL IT! Ask your Holy Christ Self to ALLOW YOUR MINDS TO ACCEPT AND YOUR WORLDS OF FEELINGS TO

KNOW THEY ARE HERE! Association with them has kept you on the spiritual path thus far. Greater association with them will elevate you to a point where you can truly not only feel, but actually see, first with inner sight and then with physical sight later, the company you keep!

Your auras (composed of the emotional, mental, etheric parts) and physical emanations of your soul and external mind), are more or less unprotected from the world in which you live. You have not yet learned value, nor accepted power. that is in the TUBE OF LIGHT in which we live, we move THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 77

and have our being. Therefore, you are more likely to accept those auras, the anguish of the world, than the glory of your own I AM Presence, the Divines and even your cherubs. Gradually, however, you will learn that the energy directed from the immortal Threefold Flame within your hearts can be controlled to change the quality of the energy in the world around you. To this end, the cherubs, like the Spiritual Hierarchy, have "renounced nirvana" to help you. Thus can humanity KNOW the value and practical benefit of the association between angels and men!

You have heard that the service of the beloved Saint Germain is to reestablish the association between the angels,

human beings and the elemental kingdom. This service has really begun. You have also heard a long time ago that this is the law of Control of energy and vibration. Now, this control cannot come from willpower and be sustained, although the Will to Do is the first step in such association. It may come as the understanding of the chelas increases, their faith strengthened, their acceptance increased and the Christ within the opportunity given to break through the hard shell of

the soul (the accumulated experiences of ages of time). You will then be able to not only magnetize the rays of

your spiritual companions, but also be able to radiate those rays more

powerfully, within the entire accumulation of discordantly qualified energy with which you may find yourself surrounded.

Think of the blessings for your homes, your families, your

businesses, your associations, when a cherub REALLY LIVES

WITHIN YOUR AURA? Ah! Children, you still don't know what its

radiation does to all those who touch the compass of your

individual and collective worlds!

My aura is elastic, so to speak, in your terminology. 78

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Forgive me, but it has been so long since I have used "human

phrases," that it is difficult to "express" my thoughts and

feelings to you in a way that is understandable to the outside mind. However, I am always over your sanctuary and your city [Philadelphia] and usually in garments of gold and blue. I am

waiting for your call. May it be a holy and sanctified Christmas season. yours!

I decree that 1957 SHOW YOUR REACTIONS EXTERNAL

MINDS HOW REAL WE ARE! To you, who served with Me in Atlantis, on

internal levels throughout time and now.

Again I say thank you and God bless you!

DISSOLVING THE HUMAN VEIL By

Archangel Michael At

certain points on the surface of the earth there are tremendous and concentrated spiritual currents.

These spiritual

streams are guarded by groups of cherubs and seraphim. Through the cosmic plan, these spiritual centers have been created and

maintained to maintain the balance of pure life forces necessary to

sustain the solar system. Other spiritual currents have been

established by individuals who, during their incarnation, through

self-conscious invocation, have spiritual currents drawn and

established in the environment. in which they have lived, loved and prayed.

From these spiritual centers, light constantly radiates in a

manner similar to the physical sun and it is the

privilege of the cherubim and seraphim to envelop these spiritual centers in their radiant ring of protection, to prevent them

from being dissipated by the emanation of the people of the earth. .

The more attention can be paid to the cherubim and

seraphim and their service in the sustenance of God.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

79 currents, the greater the amount of spiritual forces concentrated and emanating from them.

When the currents become intense enough, the human veil dissolves and

anyone who enters within these foci can recognize, quickly,

the octaves from which perfection comes. This has been done at Lourdes and is often done at retreats when students are admitted to a sacred

ground that has not been contaminated by human thoughts and feelings.

By Archangel Michael I

come this morning to the atmosphere of the Earth, from the

heart of our heavenly home in the kingdom of God, most pure

heart, to dwell within my home in your pure hearts.

Is it not beautiful that in whatever sphere we choose to remain,

a heart of love awaits us to be the chalice of our presence. How truly expressive is that expression of men:

"Home is where the heart is! My home is where your heart is! And I know that

you will come to know that your home is where my heart is!

My heart is with the children of men, in all this little earth – it is with the dear souls in the kingdoms awaiting incarnation – it is with the children of heaven in every sphere – truly, in love: the universe is the abode of

who love!

I have traveled through the lower atmosphere where many

terrestrial life currents have been struggling to free themselves from the appetites and passions that have bound them, preventing

their enjoyment of the upper heavens, and in the anguish of the soul of such a spirit, I felt an invitation to do my home within that tense heart! I have walked on the dusty paths of the Earth, and found an invitation to

make my home in the chests

of many humble and desperate pilgrims on the path of life. shape. After spending some time with them, they were able to find the anchoring of their own I AM Presence and move towards greater achievements.

Ah, the children of heaven, who walk the path of Earth as messengers of Shamballa, are always responding to the call of the light of the heart within all life, "abide with me" and we must always respond!

Well I hear the voice of your hearts! Do you know that the

voice of the flame within the heart is clearly distinguishable to the one who loves you, even through all the music of the spheres, which

accompanies the joyful expansion of God's Creation? The song of the heart carries within it the melody of the key note and whatever message is transmitted in the voice of the flame. Even before we are aware of the content of the message, we are aware of the fact that someone is calling us and the call within us. Our hearts rush to respond to that call!

Many times you have heard the expression "the heart sings" and this is

literally true in the particular service to life that comes under my direction. The angelic host is in closer contact than usual with humanity on Earth.

Those angels who serve with me are trained early in their evolution to listen to the messages of the heart as it sweeps through the lower atmosphere of the Earth as well as through the astral realm. Then,

they are trained to respond. the heart calls with the requested assistance. My angels are "Heart in tune".

When the inner consciousness is functioning through the

physical body, the voice of the flame within the heart becomes clear and distinct, especially through a chela that is

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 81 aware of our kingdom and knows how to send the call to us. When the body sleeps, the flame of the heart simply "hums" the keynote of the lifestream, but no particular message comes forward. However, when passing through the atmosphere, they are often attracted to the soft music of sleeping humans. beings, recognizing the key note that flows from the body in this song, even as the soft colors of the emotional body make the aura around the relaxed form, and we often lean in to kiss the forehead of one so asleep, that he is unaware of our presence.

Now, as the students' attention is focused on the power of the Sacred Fire anchored within the heart, we expect to hear that voice of the flame with great power, and we will respond to it with great joy!

When it has been said that an Ascended Being

has been forced to temporarily "withdraw" from a discordant individual, I do not believe that the full significance of that has been impressed upon the external consciousness.

Any being or focus of God-intelligence that has become ONE

with the will of God, has consciously dedicated ALL the energies of his

or her life to fulfilling God's plan. Therefore, he has voluntarily

renounced the right, so-called, to encourage or motivate discord, for any reason.

In the case of those who have signified to the Cosmic

Tribunal that they are willing to bind their energies to

the hearts of unascended beings, it is, of course, impossible

to completely disconnect the lifestream, but THE

MASTER CANNOT REMAIN WITHIN THE AURA OF THE LOVED UNLESS

LET COMPLETE HARMONY REIGN.

Your aura is determined by the length of the rays precipitated from your thinking and feeling centers. Your sphere of

His influence is expanded through your self-conscious activities in the light. You

can well see the

responsibility of your big hearts, because many people live within the personal atmosphere of their mental and emotional worlds. When I am enabled to enter right into your bodies, and animate those auras from within, the aura is filled with wings of light that have control of the energy. through divine love.

The doors of consciousness – human and divine – open on the hinges of free will. No man, neither angel nor God can enter the consciousness of another, unless freely commanded to do so.

But now – finally – you have opened the doors of your external consciousness, your hearts, your homes, your worlds, and they ask me to enter! Can you see what that means for humanity?

The world of angels is a world of love – a golden sea of pulsating flame, breathable and radiant, with cherubs and

seraphim transporting themselves in the living

heart and bosom of the Father. The only way to truly experience His personal presence is love, but this love must

clothe you with great inner peace and tranquility, as if

your innermost being were a sea of blue water and your consciousness a lotus flower opening to the sun of God. ,

resting on the blue sea and shedding the radiance of its being.

Living thus in an internal tranquility and poise, you will be able to take a

step with soft and reverent feet, at any moment, in the presence of

the angels, but the least EMOTIONAL OR NERVOUS DISCOMFORT

TENSION CLOSE THE DOOR, TEMPORARILY, TO THEIR PRESENCE.

Is it possible, in the fullness of God's love, to intensify the

feeling of that love for any part of life? It would seem that such

"pressure directed towards any individualized person"

Intelligence would be, again, the separation of life in form.

THE ĂNGELIC

KINGDOM 83 However, by the very nature of the magnetic power of the immortal flame, which is the identity of the being,

human or divine. - without direction - that love flows

naturally towards the other part of itself, as water seeks its own

level. and as it attracts like, here and hereafter, so the rushing substance of divine love finds

its fullness in the heart of the beloved -

uninvited by the conscious mind!

Ah – in the outpouring of divine love – there really can be Don't be

selfish, for everyone is enriched by the radiation that bathes the loved one in that uplifting presence, and the loved one

becomes a source for the very life of the angelic host. , which – upon receiving it – also becomes a transmitter of love,

through the aura to all life!

So now that you receive my love, know that it is not only the gift of

myself to your sweet hearts, but also a gift, through your sweet hearts, to

humanity everywhere. I have been called "the Angel of Liberation" because

the quality of My lifestream is an activity that causes immediate

freedom. manifest, when it is accepted by the humanity of humanity.

Throughout the centuries, I have been depicted sweeping

through the distorted atmospheres in which souls imprisoned their desired

release and, through the power of my flame sword,

have freed them from the bonds of hell and purgatory, to places of light and peace! This activity is true. and my service

for twenty hours out of the twenty-four [to one Later, this was

changed to twenty-two of each twenty-four hour period, Ed.] is dedicated to serving in this astral. kingdom, which

includes the lower atmosphere of the Earth's incarnated

function of humanity, as well as the invisible function kingdom

where the disembodied inhabit.

But my service now is to train those lifestreams that have expressed interest in helping to prepare this Earth 84

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

for its initiation at the end of this twenty-year cycle. [reference to the period of time, ordered by Alpha and Omega,

at the end of which Sanat Kumara had to leave the Earth.]

I can provide this service through RADIATION where I am.

Invited to do it! The radiation of the Ascended Masters, of ourselves or of their individual presence is as REAL as the light and heat of the

physical sun, but man must "go to meet them" to enjoy their gifts

and powers. Man is so accustomed to picking up the radiation and vibrations

of discord, that it requires a definite application, on the part of the individual, to disconnect from the vibratory action of the "world

thought" and become receptive to the finer vibrations that

we so freely offer., but to the one who will experience the stilling of the

personal myself, and the invitation of our presence, WE WILL

COME!

In the deepest corners of your secret and sacred

Hearts, I speak words of truth!

In the beginning, you manifested the type of consciousness that embodied the truth of life and the

love of God. and the power of individual creative effort, by which each idea and thought received was able to be

externalized, instantly!

When you chose the path of incarnation, that consciousness came with you, and in those first centuries we were

no more separated than when we all lived in the bosom

of the Father of Light. Through the centuries, the veil of humanity

thought and feeling entered your consciousness and finally the time

came when the outer self was no longer conscious. of our

unity in purpose, design, heart and very

be.

Can you then imagine my joy, when your current consciousness ACCEPTS ME – when I am again allowed to bring THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 85

the consciousness that IS OURS, not just mine, to you.

Gradually this will replace the awareness you have.

accepted of a human heritage and birthright and you assume the

glorious freedom of the angelic host and the confidence

and power in your own impulse that flashes

like fire and accomplishes that for which you are sent.

How often were you with me in the heart of the inner realms and OBSERVED THE STORYING POWER OF THE DIRECTED?

THE GOD ENERGY as it springs from my heart, spins around A current of life trapped in the shadows, burns the tentacles. of human

creation and frees the soul. Then, one of the angelic host is

given the joyful opportunity to take the soul into his arms of light

and rise, with it, to a sphere where happiness and freedom

provide the spiritual climate necessary for the evolution of the

SANAT KUMARA LEAVING THE EARTH By

Archangel Michael

January 29, 1956

Welcome to the heart and spirit of faith tonight, dear friends, you who have guarded, guided and protected.

The faith of humanity life after life for many eons of time! It is a great honor and privilege to reopen the doors. of my retreat here in the Western Hemisphere tonight, for the great and magnificent purpose of forming the platform, forming the momentum, forming the real impulse of the energy. gy – UPON WHICH THE LORD OF THE WORLD, HIMSELF, YOU WILL ASCEND IN MAJESTIC GLORY AND DIGNITY TO YOUR

HOME! 86

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

So now I offer you my gratitude for your participation in these scenes beyond the veil of maya, trusting totally upon the instincts of your

hearts, the impulses of your spirits and the radiation that we strive to pour out through the veil of maya in your worlds, particularly in your emotional bodies.

It is quite a wonderful activity if you think that Through the human veil, Ascended Beings can contact and communicate with unascended beings under sufficient pressure of conviction that a

handful of such unascended beings are willing to remain within their faith in God. and those of us who are its messengers, and voluntarily use – without

pressure of superstition, fear and doubt: their vital energies,

mental, emotional, etheric and physical, to promote the evolution of a recalcitrant planet and its people.

The activity begins tonight in Shamballa. You are, of course, everyone knows Shamballa: the marble bridge, the beautiful temples representing the Seven Great Rays, the large central pool in which the magnificent flame fountains play and the beautiful Sanat Kumara temple overlooking the set!

From within this temple Sanat Kumara has reigned since his arrival on Earth many millions of years ago. From within this temple has sent every messenger of light who has always carried the message of God and the example of God's nature for man. This temple is full of memories for each of you and for each of us as we contemplate it tonight.

Above this temple has always flown the crest, banner and standard of Sanat Kumara, which is, of course, the Planet Venus, a field of deep purple surrounded by laurel. wreath. Tonight, when that standard is lowered for the first time since his coming, the banner of Lord Gautama THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 87 will be raised, as the two activities take place

almost simultaneously. When the purple banner of Sanat Kumara Below arrives, the golden banner of Lord Gautama is raised. the planet

Earth, surrounded by the colors of the Causal Body, on a field of gold.

You will remember that the beloved Sanat Kumara removed the crown from his head on New Year's Eve, and

He placed it over that of the Buddha, which meant the transfer of his powers, partially, to Lord Gautama. HOWEVER, SANAT KUMARA WILL REMAIN IN THE EARTH'S ATMOSPHERE AS RULER UNTIL THE TIME ASSIGNED TO HIM BY COSMIC LAW EXPIRES. His visits to Venus will be governed by the amount of release and relief that the people of Earth grant him. It will be a "daily commuter," you could say, between two stars.

THIS SAME ACTIVITY SHOULD CREATE A TREMENDOUS AFFINITY
BETWEEN THE EARTH AND VENUS, BECAUSE EVERY HOUR HE
RETURNS HOME, PART OF THE EARTH'S RADIATION WILL GO WITH HIM, AND WHEN
HE RETURNES, IT WILL.

BRING THE RADIATION OF VENUS IN YOUR ELASTRA AND IN YOUR

TRAIN. In this way we will have a weaving and meshing of the vibratory action of the two planets, which is ESSENTIAL, REALLY, FOR THE ASCENSION OF THE EARTH TO THE ORBIT OF VENUS IN THE SHORT TIME REMAINING.

Each Hierarch and each Ascended Being, as well as each retreat, has a banner, banner or flag. You know mine: the blue field with the golden sun and the relief Figures of the Seven Archangels.

Each Hierarch and each retreat and sanctuary of the Brotherhood is represented in Shamballa tonight with a standard representative of their Focus and activity of light. They are lined up on each side of the central pool where the flame fountains play, almost a hundred deep: those magnificent flags.

That walk is very, very long and along its entire length, from the foot of the Sanat Kumara temple to the end of the bridge across the sapphire sea, it is filled with beings, members of the Elohimic Court, Cosmic Beings, angels, devas and Teachers. Everyone carries their individual banners, and when the Sanat Kumara flag is lowered, all the banners sink, something like your honorary activity when a great personage passes by, only of course this is not a sad moment, it's more well a cosmic moment of rejoicing.

Let's step back for a moment and look at the activity. how it happened. The banner of Sanat Kumara continues to fly over the temple. Its violet field is clearly visible with the beautiful Star Venus and the beautiful laurel wreath that adorns it.

Now that all eyes are focused on him, he slowly descends. and while doing so, each standard is bathed in recognition, love and gratitude for the service it represents. Then, almost with the same action, the golden banner of Lord Gautama ascends where it now flies, in billowing folds of brilliant colour. on the soft breeze.

The beloved Sanat Kumara is dressed in pure white and unadorned. robe tonight – no vestments of any kind – while the beloved Lord Gautama wears the royal purple robe and crown. and scepter. At his side is Lord Maitreya, also in the royal purple robes of authority, with miter and staff.

For the moment, it has been established that the activity of

The previous Buddha, Lord Gautama, and the new Buddha, Lord Maitreya, will combine, because THE SERVICE OF THE LORD OF THE WORLD IS TO GENERATE

ENOUGH LIGHT TO KEEP THE PLANET IN THE SOLAR SYSTEM, and the gift of Lord Maitreya is to carry the activity of the ceremony

anywhere. possible, because, as you know, Lord Gautama is not THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 89 inclined in that way. It will be a triple activity, which will unfold magnificently, Gautama holding light, peace and enlightenment, Sanat Kumara as Counselor and Regent, and Lord Maitreya as head and heart of the Brotherhood in practically the entire ceremonial service. Tonight, Gautama has, for the occasion, adorned himself with a crown and cape and scepter.

Sanat Kumara, Lord Gautama and Lord Maitreya now appear at the door of the great temple and slowly descend the long flight of stairs. Upon reaching the foot, they turn and look up, where the banner of Sanat Kumara still flutters in the breeze. Now, at a given signal, the violet flag is

drawn towards the earth and the golden banner of Lord Gautama

is exhausted. During the slow lowering of the Sanat Kumara banner, the flags of the entire assembly are waved. It is the most

solemn moment – in a way, a nostalgic moment, because it heralds a change, not only for the Celestial Hierarchy dedicated to

the well-being of the planet, but for the people who evolve it as well.

All the flags are now hoisted in homage to Lord Gautama, and one of the angelic beings, carefully folding the purple banner, gently places it on the arm of Sanat Kumara. The three great hierarchs now walk down the wide avenue toward the bridge, smiling and bowing to the assembled Brotherhood, as each banner sinks in recognition of their presence as they pass.

When they reach the entrance to the bridge, they

stop and turn around, apparently to implant the scenes that have just

happened into their memories forever. Now the beloved Sanat Kumara bows and kisses the grass at his

feet, while the great assembly, which has not moved, looks upon these great Masters of Love with indescribable love and

tenderness expressed

in their faces and bearing.

Lord Gautama, Sanat Kumara and Lord Maitreya stand there for a moment. Then, raising their hands and touching their hearts and heads in a gesture of farewell, they turn and cross the bridge and disappear in a blaze of light. The next moment they are standing before the grand gates of my retreat in the Western Hemisphere, located in a place now called Banff, in the Canadian Rockies, in the northern American Continent.

The final ceremony of the transition of power of Sanat.

Kumara to Lord Gautama, as well as Sanat Kumara's departure for Venus, take place in my retreat in the West.

Hemisphere, which we believe has a real meaning in itself.

Those of us who had the privilege of witnessing it will never forget the solemnity of that great occasion.

The two great hierarchs approach from either side. side of the great altar, let

us ascend the steps together and stand facing each other, your

Causal Bodies burning like great fans in all the glorious colors of the

rays. now they approach each other until they find themselves within the

flame of the altar, where they become one, at which

moment there is a tremendous flash of light, followed by an expansion of the flame, which passes through the

entire atmosphere of the Earth.

At that precise moment, the Causal Body of Sanat Kumara withdraws from the body of the Earth, while that of Lord

Gautama envelops him in its embrace. Sanat Kumara's causal body

becomes the halo around him and his retinue on the journey

to Venus. Now I will ask you to Sing the song to Sanat

Kumara, my beloved ones, so that it is possible. He said that his return to

Venus was achieved thanks to the energies of the people of Earth (audience sings)

The transition of Sanat Kumara and those who

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

91

accompanied him, to his beloved star, was achieved in a

beautiful chariot, made of etheric substance, by the

process of visualization of chelas on the terrestrial plane who were aware

that this transition would take place within a period specific period of time. The actual

journey was accomplished, of course, with the

speed of light, and almost immediately had reached the orbit of

Venus. Meanwhile, the Lady Venus, with her court, had

gone out to meet her Lord.

As the two companies approached, Sanat Kumara alighted

from his chariot and, wearing the simple white robe, which

he had donned when he transferred the robes of state to Lord

Gautama, advanced alone to meet his queen. The

Lady Venus also came forward alone, and like these

two great beings they greeted each other with outstretched

hands, the light of their Causal Bodies

surrounded them, and they were lost to the sight of the watching

crowds for a moment.

Now, the music and singing of the angelic choir fill the

atmosphere, and the voices of the people of Venus can be

heard as they sing the song of welcome to their beloved king - the same

song they sang when he left them many eons ago. , but now

represented in the cheerful tones of happiness.

Sanat Kumara and his beloved Venus now praise and thank you for your joyful and victorious return, and for the successful fulfillment of your mission of love.

It is not difficult, beloved, when you have passed

through the veil of so-called death, when your inner vision is cleansed, and you can gaze with scaleless eyes at the creations of the psychic and astral realms that bind souls

around in the darkness, to be kindled with enthusiasm and, in the fuller freedom of your etheric vehicles, go into action to give the souls 92 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

free. But, when you must trust in our words and in our honor and in your own faith in the tasks undertaken and accomplished by yourselves, then great, indeed, is the benefit to the soul that thus maintains itself and, bravely facing the invisible – using both the powers of invocation and visualization – launched cosmic activities of mercy and purification that, in a short period of time, have freed souls who have been locked away for long centuries.

slept for eons of time or had been confined to the earth and by this same self-imprisonment they had not wanted or been able to discover the will of their own I AM Presence, or even if they knew that it would be so, they could not fulfill it and complete their destiny.

Dear friends, at some point, somewhere, somewhere, whether on this or some other planet of the system or any of the internal spheres, each created intelligence must reach a Point

where there is surrender of the intellect, of the feelings. and from the senses to the Divine Being.

Dear friends, it is the service of those who serve

with me - the defenders of the faith - to keep alive faith

in God within the hearts and souls of men, faith in their own divine

destiny, the knowledge of which should elevate them

above of the limitations in which they are now immersed. It is to

intensify and expand that faith that the legions of

my kingdom constantly breathe upon the light of men's souls, and

in that breath, to give something of ourselves, something

of our nature, the service of which enables men to "continue to hold on." "

This beautiful sanctuary in Banff was prepared for our use by the beloved form-builders, assisted by members of the angelic host, at the time of the descent of the first root race, accompanied by Lord Manu and myself. It was excavated from the rocks and adorned with the most exquisite THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 93 diamonds

and sapphires, extracted from the heart of the mountains with the cooperation of the beloved Virgo.

remember the occasion of my first visit here and the feeling of love, the deep love, that surged through me for the dear planet and for the blessed beings who, in loving harmony and beauty, created a place so magnificent, so holy and Completely beautiful gift, for our visit and our use. This temple was used during the first Golden Age. People who wanted to be revitalized came from all over the world. land surface of the Earth. In the flame of the altar they found food for the particular project or idea they wanted to express. Those within him found the primary seed of his idea growing and developing in a magical way,

mystically and very often, before having descended the stairs

of the temple, the ephemeral concept of the painting

that they had in mind had been invested with a clear and concise mentality.

image in the feelings and many times hasty, if it were a small object, in their hands.

This is the activity of faith, beloved. It is giving life and

substance to the ephemeral - to

that which lives in the realm of ideation - and that dies so OFTEN FOR

THE FAILURE TO CLOTH IT IN THE SUBSTANCE OF THE WORLD OF FEELING THROUGH FAITH BEFORE LOWERING IT INTO THE

MORE SUBSTANCE DENSE OF THE PHYSICAL WORLD.

After the "fall of man"

When man withdrew his attention from his Presence and became absorbed in the creations of the outer world, this temple became closed to the material mind. It has remained vibrating in the etheric realm during the long intervening centuries, until this day.

Many of the temples used in Atlantis and Lemuria have been

elevated to the etheric realms. Someday they will be

lowered again, when man is spiritually prepared to receive 94 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM them. It has

happened that one or more of the precious stones

used in the construction of these temples have been placed in the

hands of a high priest or the head of a spiritual order, where they

form a connection with the Celestial Hierarchy. There are several dozen of my stones. temple in possession of individuals at various points on the

Earth's surface today. The lifestreams, in whose possession they are.

are not always aware of their origin or where they

came from, but they do feel the mystical quality that

radiates from them and treasure them accordingly.

Do you know, my beloved ones, that the very

substance of your own homes, the furniture within them and all your personal possessions are charged with the vibratory

action of your own life currents? Everything you think and feel

and the word is recorded within them at all times.

The temples that were built in the early days.

They were all protected by the priests and priestesses and watched, so that no discord could be loaded into their substance.

When the life currents came for help and assistance, there was a

CONSCIOUSNESS AND A QUALITY WITHIN THEM that was

absorbed by the seeker and supplicant for grace. This I

know you are striving to do today, through your blessings to the spirits of homes, shrines and focuses, where the

different flames are found. WHERE YOU HAVE A CONCENTRATE

OF THE SACRED FIRE THERE IS AN ESSENTIAL

REQUIREMENT FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF HARMONIOUS ENERGIES TO MAINTAIN IT IN THE PHYSICAL WORLD.

I must talk to you for a moment about the people

of Venus. They have been without their lord for

millions of years. Now he returns to his star on a thirty-day

visit. and from now on you will never be far from it. He

will come and go at intervals, as occasion requires, and as

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

95

you, those of Earth, purify the remaining cores of anguish and allow him to do so.

The people of Venus and the beloved Lady Master

Venus. she herself has prepared for the reception of Sanat Kumara.

The Great Kumaras, the angelic host, the priests and priestesses. and the

people themselves are in a festive mood and in

a state of great spiritual expectation.

This great star now shines brightly and Sanat Kumara

smiles as he stands in his white robe, with his beloved queen at his

side in full view of the entire population.

They bow in recognition of the love and gratitude expressed.

for his people upon his return. The radiation of love and happiness that emanates from the star Venus is indescribable.

ACTIVITIES AT THE TETON RETREAT By

Archangel Gabriel July 4,

1956 Dear friends,

We still have six

months left in this cycle, in which to intensify through your specific

group activities and your personal worlds, the way of thinking for this current year: the pink heart – which

represents, as you know, both atria and

ventricles, the receiving and directing centers of energy

throughout the body. You also know that you have the same

activity within your conscious ego, that is, the ability to

receive the light of your Presence and the direction to put it into service

through your group activities, as well as in your

individual service to your neighbor. .

The Lady Masters, who made particular appeals to the The incoming children were very kindly received. Beloved 96 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Portia, who

has such a tremendous love for the souls that are yet to come, and who represents opportunity itself, did not everything she could, according to the Law, to give the beloved Nothing, Goal and the beloved Mary, whose help they asked.

Most of it revolved around the call for purification of the etheric, mental and emotional bodies of the individual before incarnations, and

the purification of mother and child during the period of gestation,

so that the Christ Self of the incoming soul will have an

instrument as perfect as possible through which to fulfill his divine plan.

The appeals that you have made, dear friends, individually and collectively, for the incoming children, were of great help, appreciated by

the Hierarchy. The beloved Kwan Yin, herself, will read a report of all that you have done in these calls for the purification of the internal bodies of the incoming souls, as well as regarding their homes and families, their parents, guardians, teacher, and all those with whom they come into contact.

Kwan Yin's interest, as you know, centers on the so-called "fallen woman" and on tremendous selfishness, pride, intolerance and other human emanations.

very often they involve a single mother-to-be, causing intense suffering and anguish to that lifestream. She spoke about that subject at some length, eliciting

from the unascended portion of the audience a great response for the establishment and maintenance of homes where those individuals could hold their heads and give birth to their offspring in a spirit of happiness and hope. , instead of self-hatred, degradation and shame. The

beloved Kwan Yin highly praised those religious organizations (sponsors

of which were present) for having already done so much in

this line of endeavor. Of course, you will understand that conditions of this type are much more

frequent among the population THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

97 million of Eastern countries, more than in Western ones.

Hemisphere.

Dear Saint Germain made a great call for the particular activity that interests him so much and for which he defends godfather,

that is, a happy passage of the physical body at the moment

of so-called death. HIS OWN TRANSITION AS JOSEPH, IN THE PRESENCE OF JESUS AND MARY, WAS SO PEACEFUL IT PROMPTED HIM

TO MAKE A VOW OF LIFE THAT FROM HOW ON HE WILL DEDICATE A

PART OF HIS EXISTENCE TO INVOCATION TO THE GREAT UNIVERSAL CAUSE FOR A "HAPPY PASSAGE" FOR EVERY STREAM

OF LIFE

CONNECTED TO PLANET EARTH, HUMAN AND OTHERWISE, AS WELL AS TO THE ELIMINATION OF THE PAIN AND INDIGNITY OF THE DISINTEGRATION, DECAIDENCE AND SENILITY THAT APPEARS TO ACCOMPANY "AGING." He received a

tremendous amount of energy supporting that call, as well as a great release from the

Karmic Board.

The Brotherhood accepted many of the requests that you

maintained mentally, and that you had not incorporated, into

yours. You see, you had been visiting the retreat. from the

fifteenth of June onwards, and you had associated more or less intimately with the masters, angels and unascended lifestreams

who were interested in the same projects, and so ideas were transmitted from one to another.

other.

As I have told you before, when the beloved MICAH, WHO IS THE

GUARDIAN OF THE SCROLLS FOR THIS YEAR, receives and welcomes the visiting Hierarchs and patrons, she assigns them to the special council room

reserved for their use. Here they receive members of the

Brotherhood who are interested in the petitions they wish to

present. These petitions are then posted on bulletin boards outside the

doors of the various chambers and the numerous visitors from the outside

world, like you who wander

the halls of your inner bodies at night, read these bulletins.

Then they find themselves calling, rather timidly, to the

doors of the council chambers and, upon being graciously admitted, listen with great interest to the plans that these great

ones have formulated for the benefit of the race.

This year we found many good ideas to come. of non-

ascended beings, that it was decided to place a special

council room at their disposal. So it was that the beloved Lanto had to have his shape-builders carve out another

camera. AT THE RATE THE RETREAT IS EXPANDING, IT APPEARS

IT WILL CURRENTLY TAKE UP THE ENTIRE TETON RANGE. There

you all met and expressed the various ideas that I

thought were good, as in fact most of them were.

Many lifestreams from other activities drifted into that room: liking the

sound of their voices and the color of their auras, as well as

the effort in which you were involved.

Some stayed, while others came back out, still looking for something

they could vibe to.

You remember the phrase "water seeks its own level."

This is also true for people's consciences – like search like. This is how groups are

formed. Individuals who have the same tendencies, the

same type of consciousness, are inevitably attracted to a

leader who is of the same type and who is perfectly happy and

content in that environment, which is as it should be. That

group is then likely to become a beautiful expression of God's perfection, with all members being unanimous. It is very interesting to notice this tendency

in all expressions of life. Even at Blue Ray retreats you will see

people attracted like a magnet to a Blue Ray speaker and the same

goes for the other rays: something very interesting to observe.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

99

This is how it works in the higher octaves as well.

There are people working in the Temple of the First Ray, the second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh – and I tell

you from experience, as an activity of the Fourth Ray (purity) that

ours is not the most popular in the world. In our service on the

resurrection - that of the cleansing and purification of the different bodies, especially the etheric -, it awakens latent anxieties, which is why I know something about what it means to use positive

energy. that moves inert matter, and inert matter resists and

is bothered by that. Of course, since our lifestreams do not possess any of the

weaknesses of human nature, these feelings are not not linked to us, but would be

apt to do so with the unascended. beings, if they pay attention to it.

All their various requests were gathered together by the beloved Morya and presented by him to the Karmic Board.

Some of you have your requests embodied in those of certain of the Masters (being the same in substance) but some of you presented yours.

We don't want to repeat ourselves, because the

human mind is always looking for something new, but

I have had the opportunity to describe to you how brave you

are. They were in the writing of their requests, but how timid -

when you had to stand before the large audience and deliver

those requests, yourselves, to the Karmic Board. However, I think it is a wonderful and wonderful thing that you have

the interest of humanity, as well as that of other Earth evolutions, very much at heart, and you are to be commended

for the strength of spirit it takes to even stand up and open the mouth before that tremendous body.

I have seen people who had wonderful ideas, but at the same time last moment, when they looked at that great assembly, at the Karmic Board, the Hierarchy of Ascended Masters, the angelic

host and all the visitors.

including those from other suns and systems, they just weren't able to pull it off. They would begin to climb the circular staircase leading to the grandstand – and then turn around. So you should be praised for your courage and the full importance of everything that was contained in your requests. The beloved Morya, as well as the other Masters. under whose instruction you have been, we were very pleased, in fact, with the impression that his chelas made before that vast assembly and the Karmic Board, in particular.

The replica of the Temple of Truth, which has covered the Western Hemisphere, went global last night. He now

encompasses the entire planet, giving a tremendous boost to the beloved Vesta, Pallas Athena and Hilarion to bring the radiation of truth, and to the beloved Elohim of Purity (our beloved Claire) and Astrea to bring the Ray of Purity into the lower atmosphere. We are of the opinion that you will find a greater clarity of truth and purity in your own consciousness, which will pass through radiation to those in your immediate environment and, eventually, to the rest of humanity.

The old proverb says, "with all you have, gain understanding," but before this can be fully done, it is necessary to remove the effluvia from your

mental, emotional, etheric and physical bodies, which have closed down. in your light and made the truth difficult to understand.

However, during this class, we have removed tons of this dark substance from the entire student body, which will expand the flame in your hearts and accelerate your brain consciousness.

Try to understand this and accept it. Call me and I will help you understand. That's why we talk to you in sim-simple words that can be easily understood. THE OLD OCCULT STUDIES WERE, AS YOU KNOW, SO ABSTRUSSE THAT FEW THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 101

I COULD UNDERSTAND THEM, but now that we are talking about You like children, there should be no lack of understanding.

If you find yourself puzzled about any point of the Law, simply call, "Gabriel – HELP!" and I will be as ready to help you as I was to help the beloved Mother Mary in her hour of trial.

Thank you and God bless you, loved ones.

GABRIEL

ATTEMPTS TO CHANGE THE AXIS OF THE EARTH

By Archangel Michael

Flame Transmission, Ashram, September 21, 1957 Hail,

blessed and beloved guardian spirits who, like me, have renounced much greater freedom on other planets and in other

systems to serve in this beautiful process of redemption! I salute you as partners tonight! Little did we know, neither you nor I, how long the process of this redemption would be. Be it

only for sweet love, no matter how long it takes, until every

soul is redeemed, every elemental purified, every angel

returned to the freedom of the state of God and all

life everywhere returned to the kingdom of heaven, we will serve!

That is the gift of our love to this planet Earth, and its evolutions.

It is the gift of our love to the God who created us

and who has sustained life within our hearts throughout eons of time. It is the gift of love that keeps us faithful to the vow of

redemption even as members of the human race and some stray

guardian spirits, through the destructive use of free will, continue

to create astral and psychic effluvia that only benefit the great

forces of the elements and beings in the ray of purification help to dissolve to a point where humanity cannot be

physically suffocated for the same reason that those effluvia return in their lungs and poison their systems.

Beloved ones, I have been called the "Holy

Warrior" and in some ways you could say that is true, because of my intense and relentless determination to establish a free life! Please, in the name of God, use sound reason and don't think for a moment. moment when a God of love would expel any part of life from the kingdom of heaven or the Garden of Eden, or direct any of his divine messengers to expel any stream of life from the harmony of heaven! That misconception must be eliminated. from people's minds!

I did not expel those who were disobedient! Every

lifestream that descended below the vibratory action of sustained harmony was a self-expelled consciousness and my service in

this universe as a shepherd would be truly foolish if I were to wander the universe expelling lifestreams instead

of drawing them in. home, because, until they come home, I can't go home. Now let's be sensitive! Even a human shepherd, if he finds a green pasture and calm waters, does not throw his sheep onto the rocky side of the hill, he keeps them in that pasture; He goes out on the slope for the lost lamb or for the one in trouble and brings them. That is the activity and

service of the Celestial Host, to bring angelic

and elemental life to humanity.

Back to your divine state!

So please remove from your minds, as well as those of

the humanity of Earth whom you can reach, the idea that I am going around with my Blue Flame Sword knocking down heads! I go around cutting off human creation so that life, that life that is God, can find its way back. in "the green pastures," lie down by the still waters" and live in the kingdom of heaven; Only then can I put my sword on the shelf and go home! Isn't that common sense? THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 103 My beloved, not even on the terrestrial plane does there exist any current of life. never expelled from any constructive activity by another constructive human being. You may think it's not like that, but it is!

When an individual abandons a constructive organization (human or divine), it is because within the consciousness of

that The individual is a disintegrating force, and through the

use of free will, such person voluntarily removes himself from proximity to those others whose vibratory action is working

towards unity. This is how man fell into disgrace and was

not expelled by the messengers of mercy and love who were created

by God to prevent man from going through the second death. Now think about this!

The type of reasoning that blames "Adam and Eve" for all

the troubles in the world today is contrary to good common sense.

WE ARE NOW ENGAGED IN A GREAT COSMIC PUSH! SINCE THE FIRST OF THIS

YEAR THIS SWEET PLANET HAS BEEN STRAIGHTENED TEN

PERCENT ON ITS AXIS, BELOVED TEN PERCENT WITH A

MINIMUM OF CATACLYSMIC ACTIVITY, THROUGH THE COOPERATION

OF THE GREAT BEINGS THAT HOLD THE AXIS OF THE EARTH

(POLARIS AND MAGNUS), AND THROUGH THE SPECIFIC

DIRECTION AND CONTROL OF VIRGO, NEPTUNE, ARIES,

VESTA AND HELIOS WHO GUARD THE FIRE ELEMENT. THIS

PROCESS WAS HARDLY NOTICED EXCEPT IN THE UNRESTS YOU

HAVE SEEN IN THE WORLD CONDITIONS AND SOME ERUPTIONS ON THE EARTH'S SURFACE.

Now, the next part of our big opportunity is that within eight days the

Earth is going to move another ten percent, within this

eight day period, from tonight (September 21 to September 29).

Beloved, all of that activity is taking place within the realm of the radiation of the Archangels and their Arcaii so that there is no distress. 104

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM IN OTHER WORDS, FROM THE FIRST OF JANUARY UNTIL SEPTEMBER 21 TO MOVE THE EARTH

TEN PERCENT AND IN EIGHT DAYS, BELOVED, THE COSMIC LAW ALLOWS US TO STRAIGHTEN THE EARTH

ANOTHER TEN PERCENT! Think about that when you make

your decrees and decrees to "hold fast your flame" to "do and keep

ready" because there is no reason to fear within a stream of life that truly believes that God exists and that God dwells within

every heart that beats, though there is much fear rampant in the minds of those in the outside world of form. I know!

MY TURN ON TWENTY-TWO IS NOW TWENTY-TWO

THE TWENTY-FOUR. WHEN YOU CROSS THE INNER ATMOSPHERE OF THE EARTH, THROUGH THE ETHERIC, MENTAL

AND EMOTIONAL CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE PEOPLE, I FIND

THAT GRAY SUBSTANCE, WHICH IS THE EMANATION OF THE

FEAR OF WAR AND BOMBS, PLAGUES, EPIDEMICS AND DISEASES AND CATACLYSMIC ACTIVITY IS GREATER THAN AT ANY TIME SINCE

BEFORE THE SINKING OF ATLANTIS.

I have

never seen such a smog of fear within people's consciousness

than today. We have drawn from the systems above us added members of the blue ray, the angelic host, to assist us in the

tremendous task of transmuting this emanation.

Now, what exactly causes that? An individual, say, within a

family unit reads, hears or feels something unusual, immediately from his physical body and internal vehicles.

This gray matter flows. This is picked up by the contamination of his immediate family; It then

flows from the family into the city, from the city into the county, and from there to the state and the nation. due to the great mechanical inventions that allow humanity to communicate with the entire population of Earth in the

matter of several seconds.

This is how this gray substance is released. People live there and we spend much of our time, my beloved, floating over the internal vehicles of people in an effort to extract that substance. IT IS STICKY AND DIFFICULT TO REMOVE, EVEN FROM THE HANDS OF THOSE WHO HAVE NEVER KNOWN THE HUMAN INcarnation. HE IS EXTREMELY RELUCTANT TO LET HIM GO. Yet we do that and repeat it over and over again in this twenty-two hour shift in which we are now engaged. The angels of Violet Fire and the legions of angels of purity are helping us change the quality of that energy.

While the bodies sleep, whenever possible, the Silent Watchers of the localities bring the individuals to our retreat. in Banff and, if they are not evolved enough to enter the temple itself, at least they receive the radiation of faith in God in their etheric bodies while they remain in the gardens. outside. Houses are then cleansed, families, cities and towns, counties, states and nations are purified before the people wake up in the morning. That's 24 hours a task for the heavenly helpers because some people somewhere are awake while the Earth rotates on its axis.

Remember the contagious power of fear! You may think you are immune to fear, but you haven't felt the mass. pressure of an entire nation in distress, of an entire planet experiencing change! I advise you, lover, to make your flame to the infinite I AM Presence so that every power and activity of purification burns through you to eliminate from you, every cause and core of fear, known and unknown, in your being. You see, dear ones, many of you fell with Lemuria;

Many of you went down with Atlantis and many of you have suffered serious unrest and violent death at the hands of the elements in several lives.

These are deeply rooted etheric records. That's why some people don't like the sea; some people don't like the sound of the wind; Some people don't like the feeling of the Earth under their feet, some fear fire. It is because in some past incarnation there was an experience that at the time seemed like a tragedy to the outer self. and that fear is inherent in your being until we can strip you to the core of your own Holy Christ Self and you stand absolutely irrelevant to the contagion of fear from the outside world or the connection to fear through the Achilles heel of consciousness. of the fear that is inside you.

IN THIS EIGHT DAY PERIOD THE AXLE CHANGE WILL BE DONE AS GENTLY AS POSSIBLE. THERE MAY BE SOME SLIGHT CHANGES IN THEIR ASTRONOMIC BODIES BUT THERE WILL BE NO VIOLENT SHAKES ON YOUR PLANET EARTH. Neptune strives with all its might to give its assistance in controlling the water element, but I ask you (privately) to make a special request during these eight days period and I also ask you to please hold each other in harmony during this period as well. , even if it requires you not to do as much physical work as you want.

YOUR HARMONY IS YOUR PROTECTION! You are welcome to all my harmony that you choose to invoke!

Now, in Banff, the great amphitheater above the temple was created on September fifteenth. The temple itself is approximately five thousand feet in circumference. It is circular in shape that has four entrances, one at each cardinal point of the compass. We do not open the large central door until an activity like tonight is taking place, but the other Three doors have been opened since September 15. forward, and we have had visits from various beings THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 107 representative of the kingdom of nature, the

angelic kingdom, the human kingdom and the solar Logos, all offering each Assistance of God in the development of faith in God, which I have so much desire to transmit to you.

There are forty-nine steps that lead to any of those doors. Therefore, it requires a determined current of life even to make the effort of the climb, forty-nine steps, if you enter through any door. No, we do not have a ramp or elevator. So those who come to us with rather lukewarm interest usually curl up on the grass next to the fountains or find a comfortable seat and soak up the radiation leaving the forty-nine steps just a few steps away. However, you all have uploaded them. more than once; and many times you have fallen

faster than you have risen. It's always like this, you know, dear?

It's easier to go down than up! But now you're in

the way back into the heart of that temple that you have held through the centuries in the etheric realms as a focus for faith.

divine beings, there is always a cosmic current of light. 108

I was thinking about humanity en masse today as I walked the temple grounds greeting many of our Ascended Master friends and our earnest unascended chelas, and I was wondering what humanity would do. Think if they knew about the veins of gold that are concentrated in the temples. mountains wherever the Ascended Master's retreats are located. Why do you think there are diamond mines at the point? from South Africa? They didn't get there by chance! There was once a great spotlight on that dark continent. and the Ascended Beings concentrated that light and attracted it. until it entered the substance of the Earth and became those flawless diamonds that humanity is now ripping from its body to enrich itself. If humanity knew that wherever there are

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM and veins of gold sink deep into the Earth.

People want spiritual fruit and harvest without

working for them! You could also understand this so that you
will not be disappointed. But when humanity is at the end

of its rope, when the individual has sought every kind of happiness
that the Earth can offer and is desperate, then comes the call:

"Oh, Michael, help me!" And I, Michael, follow you. take them to
some sordid astral place and go through the purification
process, shining them all again and laying them down in
the sleeping realm if they are exhausted and get an angel to
anoint their bodies with holy oil; asking the angel to wake them up
when their time is up. Then I come, I take the soul to the Lords
of Karma, I pray to those Great Ones saying: "My Lords, I am sure that this blessed one will do
much better in the

future." I then bodily take these same individuals to the Temples of Ascension and say to them: "If you will go there and learn, you can make your life easier."

Then I put a cordon of angels around that temple to see that they stay there at least a little while and when they can no longer stand its radiation, they are allowed to return to a more comfortable vibratory action of a lower realm in which their consciousness functions naturally. . I tell you this because I don't want you to feel like I'm an ejector. I am the complete opposite, dear ones. I am consciously, constantly and always

striving to be the eternal arms of Almighty God to you and to this entire numerous race of restless billions.

Remember that you only have incarnated human beings. to deal with, but we have all those who have passed away and plus I have all your friends and family who you so bravely offered to help in the realms of light! However, I THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 109

Thank you for the partnership that has made this opportunity possible for me.

I tell you, it's been enlightening and interesting on the Extreme, but I think these people are liking me. better now. You see, I quietly enter their worlds and try not to express too much "ferocity." Sometimes I hear They say: "Oh, here it comes again!" As I'm on my way up the road to their little houses trying to persuade them to go to the Temples of the Ascension and I hear them so clearly saying to each other, "look who's here!" Of course I don't pay anything. Pay attention to that, I smile and they smile and we go to lessons.

But, dear hearts, that requires patience. Next Every time I come

back I find that they are not so eager to go to the Temple of Ascension. They think I'm "very nice" and they are. very grateful for my help, but

they think they would "rather wait for Jesus Christ"! So again

I have to say: "well now if you want to meet the beloved Jesus, the best place

for you to go is to the Temple of Ascension because Jesus

has earned the ascension and if you want to be like him, you must

also learn how to obtain your ascension". They

complain a bit about this, but we finally head to the Temple of Ascension.

again. This happens all the time. That's why I have increased my service to

twenty-two hours. you think out there If you spend a few hours a few times a week serving, you are noble: you

should be me! I said to myself for the last time. week, "I think I'll have to make a new sword!" It really is.

Now almost flat instead of burning. I looked

at him and said, "Michael, it's time you did something with that sword." So the

next time you see me, I hope I don't have to convince

you. you will be willing to climb those forty-nine steps.

I think you'll like my Blue Flame Sword! I will never keep you

with me, beloved, for a

moment longer than yours. The energies want to stay, because a true shepherd keeps coming through love. That pastor expressed it in the life of Jesus so beautifully. The same is true with any true expression of deity, when you feel the love and comfort that is within that love, you will want to stay with it, because it is a relief and a release from distress!

The great altar of the temple, as you have been told, is made of beautiful sapphires and diamonds. In the center is the great flame of cosmic faith in God. That has been expanding into the atmosphere since September the fifteenth and it is our effort tonight (for we have as our guests the mighty Hercules who is in charge of the flame as I speak to you), to stimulate faith in God in your hearts and then stimulate your faith in

your own heartbeats and in each other's. In that way we will be able to perform a greater service when angels and men come to walk and talk together as they did in times past. That is the activity of the new age; is the activity of the Seventh

Ray; It is the activity of the new golden age when angels and men will walk and deliberate together and serve together in one great purpose!

Now, my beloved, faith is alive in every human heart, because faith is part of the threefold activity of the deity that is within every individualization, whether you are in the physical plane of incarnation or not. There is no faith

without works, but works are determined by what you have faith in.

If you feel within you a consciousness of frustration and failure, it is not because you do not have

faith, because there is no stream of life that belongs to this entire universe. that does not have faith as an integral part of the Triple THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 111 Flame within the heart, but it is because your faith through free will has become anchored in something like a destructive system. nature and works are there as destructive karma. as a constructive manifestation. Faith always produces a harvest of sunshine or tears, so I pray you in the name of God try to realize that your faith in your own I AM Presence, your

Ascended Masters is a lifeline to your presence that brings back a current of energy on your emotional, mental, etheric and physical levels. worlds as well as in your external consciousness which, when sustained, brings the

works and the fruit and the harvest of happiness.

IN THE LAST DAYS OF ATLANTIS, PEOPLE LOST FAITH

faith in the Cosmic Beings and the

IN THE TRUE WHITE ORDER AND IN THE PRIESTS AND

PRIESTS OF THE TEMPLES, BECAUSE IT SEEMED NOT TO BE A MANIFEST EXPRESSION OF THE PROPHECIES. IN FACT, IT WAS THERE

THE PEOPLE LOST FAITH IN THE WHITE POWER OF GOD THAT CUT THE ANCHOR FROM THE ATLANTE

CONTINENT SO THAT IT WOULD SINK BELOW THE WAVES.

It was similar activity in Lemuria that caused its sinking. when the priests and priestesses and I worked and served among you for a hundred years to give that help to prevent that same

contagion. Even the priests and priestesses, after those hundred years, began to lose faith in the supremacy of the Almighty and thus accomplished the magnificent task of going down singing, instead of rising victoriously! Because? Because his faith was anchored in appearances; their faith was anchored in fear; their faith was anchored in an imperfect form, and their faith was not enclosed in the heart of almighty

God and those divine messengers who represented him.

Take stock of your faith! Where is? Where is an

emergency? You take

stock of your hands and your feet and yourself, your clothes, your pocket, your car, the things in your house quite quickly when there is any suggestion of difficulty. Forget about your pocketbook and assets for a moment and put first things first. When the unexpected arises, be still and say, "Where is my faith?

anchored?" If you do this and anchor your faith in God and the Divine Beings, I assure you, you will not lose your wallet and you will be stronger in soul and spirit and not only able to hold and protect your own assets but do so service for a city, a nation or a planet!

Tonight we have about fifty thousand guests gathered.

We closed the temple early this morning and these beautiful guests (all except Hercules and Amazons who are inside the

temple) are sitting in the gardens in front of the temple. We have

circular marble benches and are watching the play of

the Flame of Faith in God as it expands. YOU WILL BE SURPRISED

IF YOU DON'T SEE IN YOUR NEWSPAPER SOME REFERENCE TO

THE LIGHTS BOREALIS BECAUSE OF THE

TREMENDOUS REFLECTION FROM THE TEMPLE ACROSS THE

ETHERIC REALM INTO THE LOWER ATMOSPHERE TONIGHT.

The beloved Hercules and the Holy Amazon within the heart.

of the temple they have been building on the Flame of Faith, on the

strength they have as Herculean builders. We have closed the

other doors so that the central door, which is forty feet high,

is open and we have arranged the procession led by the

beloved Gautama and the new Buddha (your friend, Lord Maitreya), followed by the beloved Jesus and Kuthumi like the

Jesus and Kuthumi like the

teachers of the new world, our beloved Maha Chohan and his seven

Chohans.

Behind them walk their chelas. Then the great beings who represent the elements, to whom you on Earth THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 113 owe so

much. If you knew the strength in Neptune's hand and

the vigilance with which he holds those seas, you would

like to get on your knees before that being. We also have the representatives of the elements and behind them the elementals.

Some of the little elementals I have contacted since the fifteenth of the

month, I found myself crying. They were distressed and had lost faith because they had made some small flower

or vegetable that the drought of the Earth had dried up; Their

harvest didn't turn out well and they were just

sitting on little blades of grass crying.

I turned around and asked them, "what's happening

now?" here?" And they said, "well, we had such a beautiful

harvest." "Through the Earth and with the drought our crops

did not ripen and we have returned here because we

need faith." So I took them to the temple (I can take maybe

fifty for one) arm) and I talked to them for a while. They are very cheerful little fellows, you know, and before

long they got animated again and flew around the temple

and then returned to their own temple of light and waited for reassignments.

You have no idea how distraught the elementals are. It may

be when they are sent on a mission and the conditions on Earth are such that they cannot fulfill it; whether you are making

just a lima bean or an ear of corn or a flower. I tell you the spirit of

Autumn, that beautiful spirit that paints the

leaves of your trees in such radiant colors, those beings feel disappointed when the atmosphere of the Earth is such that it cannot make that magnificent display that it intended for the beauty of life: they all arrive as discouraged as their tired selves, so we all go to the temple of Hercules and Amazon where we try to say goodbye to you again with enthusiasm and encouragement in an effort to strengthen your tired 114 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM energies

again. That's our chance here tonight! I come last in the great procession tonight because it is my training as a shepherd to see that everyone is inside before I make my entrance and the great door closes. Hercules and Amazons preside at this time and Now that it is time for our breathing exercise, I will have to Join the Archangels. For your passing interest, tonight I am dressed all in white, a simple white tunic with a blue belt. sapphires and no other adornment.

Earlier in the day I was wearing a beautiful electric blue cape, but the number of interviews I had to attend was so numerous that somewhere along the line the cape disappeared, which explains the simplicity of my outfit.

Come now, beloved, to the heart of the Temple.

of Faith and try, dear ones, to generate a little faith in the
God who made you; the God who sustains you, the
God who has fed you, the God who has clothed you, the God
who has protected you inside and outside of incarnation, he has
separated the veil of maya and allowed the Cosmic Beings, the
Ascended Ones Teachers, to speak to you face to face! In the
name of Jesus Christ, have faith that a God who is love
himself will sustain you in the days and years to come as he has done
throughout the ages past.
Good night and God bless you! Archangel Michael THE
ANGELIC KINGDOM 115

ATTEMPTS TO STRAIGHTEN THE AXIS OF THE EARTH

By Archangel Gabriel (December 31, 1960)
Blessed and beloved, friends of my heart, let us see
how much of the Resurrection Flame that is ours to give, and
yours to receive, I will do for you and for this blessed
planet, Earth! I was hoping, when the Karmic Board met last night, and
as angels, elementals, unascended students and Divine Beings
gathered and the powerful Hosannas were sung, many of
the petitions were presented, that through the presentation of
those petitions and the tremendous pressure of energy on the Karmic Board, that Helios and Vesta
would give us

the signal so that it could announce the straightening of the axis of this Earth, but that time has not yet come! If you persevere and don't cause anyone distress, man!

Beloved, each and every one of you has a part of that

responsibility to straighten the axis of this planet Earth by straightening the axis of your own spine. and holding our feeling of hope and THE FULL POWER OF

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM OF GOD, THE DIVINE DIRECTORS OF GOD (CHOHANS) OF THE SEVEN RAYS, who have invested so much in

humanity. Then humanity, in turn, will be able to relieve the Earth of

overpopulation and resurrect the beauty and perfection of the Earth as it was first created by Helios and where

angels and humanity can once again walk and talk together, without any veil of human creation between evolutions. 116 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM INCOMING
LIFE CURRENTS PREPARED FOR REINCARNATION
By Archangel Uriel (Dictation
given on May 8, 1955)

Dear friends, Today

we have the magnificent service that is my It is an honor to describe to you the service of extracting

in the Temple of the Sacred Heart the millions of souls that will be called to pass through the doors of birth during this next period of twelve months.

Let me carry you now on the wings of your own free consciousness, to leave for a moment the chains of the flesh,

the mental preoccupations, the agitation of human feelings and...

dressed in your seamless white robes, be not only spectators, but part of the blessing on those currents of life that are coming to Earth. theater in a time when it was great. Strength and great love will

be required of them.

This Temple of the Sacred Heart is under the direction of the beloved Mary, mother of the Master Jesus. Large fields of long, rolling green grass extend from the building everywhere. directions, and immediately around them are gardens filled with all the beautiful flowers representative of those that bloom in your own gardens.

The souls destined for reincarnation and dedication.

They can be seen now, dressed in white clothes, making their

way alone and in groups through these pleasant

meadows, and so we approach the temple.

As we approach, we see the beloved Mary,

whose service to life is to mold the heart, the real physical body.

heart of the body in which each soul destined to reincarnate on Earth will reside. She stands at the great open

doors of the temple with

her

arms outstretched in welcome, and smiles as she looks upon the approaching souls who will soon be born through

pain into the world of form, wrapped in the bonds of the

oblivion - bringing with them votes, talents,

achievements, developed abilities and gifts that only God, only, knows they will ever have.

develop. She looks

radiantly beautiful, dressed in soft, delicate pink clothes, her

golden hair loose down her back. On her head is a

wreath of small pink violets.

To the right of Mary is the beloved Vesta, beautiful Goddess of our physical Sun, dressed in snowy white garments, a garland of white

flowers on her beautiful head. In Mary on the left is Lady Venus, beautiful mother of love, dressed in cerulean blue, flowers of the same light blue adorning her long, golden hair.

Now, when these souls approach the temple, they are those who have been summoned to be reborn. In each year, then Much of the karma that remains in the Earth's atmosphere, must be dissolved; Therefore, it is necessary that many of the life currents that created it must be sent back to the world of form and given opportunities to confront the conditions, and find absolution from that karma. These are the ones who are summoned by the Karmic

Board and are reluctant to go.

Then there are the conscious chelas of the Masters, those who represent the Chohans of the Rays and others who have studied in the temples of the inner spheres. These latter are filled with the shining light of zeal and enthusiasm, that enthusiasm which you also knew before you found the flesh so heavy and reluctant. These are the souls that I have requested and asked the Karmic Board for the opportunity to reincarnate, and as there is no favoritism in divine justice, these are

also subject to the law that out of every 118 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Three

applicants, two are rejected and one accepted.

Now, as we approach the ceremony, I would like you to Stop and think,

dear ones, and feel deep within yourself. what it means to have lived in the "elysian

fields" when you have looked at the face of the Father.

when you have felt the enveloping love of the

angels, when you have not seen "through a mirror in

darkness", but face to face, when you have experienced and completed

some magnificent musical composition, some daring

invention, some glorious architectural temple, some

magnificent religious contribution, or perhaps some political manifestation, and you remain completely free by

offering everything to life – then being born into this world as a

helpless child. without even the gift of focused sight,

working by the senses, by instinct, gradually coming to possess only the

faculties of the body: what degradation is this to a proud

intelligence! agency.

Sometimes a whole life passes without the soul coming to consciously possess the dream, the vision, the vow, by which the Lords of Karma allowed it to incarnate -

denying two others, who, perhaps if they had come, could have

had enough tenacity of spirit, enough selflessness of purpose, a

vocation deep enough within the heart to have done what he who came had left undone.

You, for whom the veil has been rent, you, who have enjoyed the elysian fields, you, who have been remembered in

the days of your strength of that which is your purpose and design, I say that you are luckier than the millions who

have gone before, who stumbled in darkness and blindness, century after century, feeling in their hearts the uneasiness and the hidden knowledge that there was something to be done, but finding no door of conscience open to tell them what do and how to do it.

4 May God grant that there remain

some individuals still in incarnation advanced enough and

interested enough to ignite the light of the souls who are before Mary today, and fan it into a living flame when they reach maturity on the

earthly plane – so that May you say with beloved Jesus: "For this I was born,

for this I came into the world of form – that I may manifest the truth." May each one pray within himself: "Oh! All glory be to the One Eternal Father, for his mercy has made me remember my obligations to life before the sands of my time.

They are gone, while here there is still breath in these nostrils, life in these loins, while I still have strength and energy,

the power of speech and feeling and the capacity to do things well!

Oh, dear ones, so many times have I seen the return of souls who, like these who are here today on internal levels, had a lot of light, which had been swallowed by the currents of billions of thoughts of men and women, the effluvia of the time. They bind themselves to their various weaknesses, they wrap

themselves around them, until the day of opportunity comes and goes.

Then, their brief time on the stage of the past life, their Without

making speeches, without performing their compositions, without playing their part, they returned home. Your poet spoke truly when he

said: "Of all the sad words of tongue or pen, the saddest are these: 'It might have been.'

Oh beloved, in the name of those who come to Earth.

Now, I ask you a heartfelt prayer from the depths of your being, that each incoming soul will be such light and fire, such a

presence, that within the course of that earthly life, not

just one, but millions of Christ Beings will develop. .

Now, if you notice, the seven Chohans are in the center of

the great group of souls that seek reincarnation.

As

we described last year,

their formation takes the appearance of a gigantic seven-pointer. star, each group looked something like the

wedge of a large cake, the wide part forms the circle in the

center within which the Chohans are found, each one

confronting their own persons, the formation narrows outwards until

reaching the point of the star.

Seen from afar, this great human formation The

souls present a most magnificent appearance, each section appearing in the color of the ray under which it develops.

Last year all the participants wore pink, but this year it was decided that each individual would wear the color of their ray, each of the seven great Chohans appearing in the depths

and truest color of its respective ray.

Each member of this vast concourse of souls looks inward, towards the circle at the center of the star where

Seven Chohans are looking outward, towards their people.

Those closest to the Masters are the trained,

developed chelas, who will be the leaders of the future,

in their particular fields of activity.

Facing Master Morya, the powerful Chohan of the First Ray,

they are the great statesmen and government heads of

tomorrow. These are dressed in a deep sapphire blue, blending with lighter tones as this section of the star reaches the outermost point.

Next we have the beloved Kuthumi, great Chohan of the Second Ray. This Master is in deep gold, as are his trained chelas in the front ranks, who are the teachers and educators of the future. The gold in this section gradually changes to almost white at the point.

In front of Pablo, known as The Venetian, the beloved Chohán of

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 121 the Third Ray, are the exponents of universal brotherhood, the utopia that will manifest on Earth. Also in this group are all those interested in the various arts. The color of this section ranges from the deep, deep pink of the Master and his close disciples, to the very pale pink at the farthest point. At the head of Serapis, the great Chohan of the Fourth Ray, are all those vitally interested in resurrection and ascension, those closest to him, of course, being his trained chelas.

Most souls of this class will gravitate towards the esoteric circles of the future. This section is all white, from the sparkling

robes of those in front, to the almost eggshell shadow further away.

The great Hilarion, Chohan of the Fifth Ray, is next. Both he and

his trained chelas in the front row are dressed in deep emerald green, grading to paler shades near the tip. In this group are the future

scientists, missionaries, medical men and inventors, the hope of the New Era.

In the next section we have the beloved Jesus, great Chohan of the Sixth Ray. Their chelas are those who will work in the same activity as mine: the ministry. In this portion

of the star we have a double color scheme: ruby and gold. -

the Master himself, who appears dressed in deep ruby pink in honor

of the Temple of the Sacred Heart, and beloved Mary, who

is the presiding Master of that temple.

The beloved Saint Germain, Chohan of the great

Seventh Ray, occupies the section between

the beloved Jesus and El Morya. It looks gorgeous, as always, in a deep

royal purple color. His chelas appear in a slightly lighter tone.

The balance of people in his section will contribute, he hopes,

to his activity in the days to come. This portion of the star has a more shape

beautiful appearance, ranging from dark purple to a delicate violet at the tip. 122 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM In

each section, a fairly wide corridor separates the "voluntary souls" from those summoned by the Cosmic Law to fulfill part of their

unfinished obligations with life through reincarnation on the terrestrial

plane. A great band of angelic beings from each of the seven spheres,

clothed in the magnificent colors of their rays, surrounds each section of the star.

While the souls in the seven divisions have been receiving into

place, and the seven Chohans have been taking their

positions, a large group of powerful spirits have been gathering at the very

center of the star, to offer their blessing and encouragement to the souls. departing units.

These include the beloved Vesta and Lady Venus, Lord Buddha and Lord

Maitreya, the Maha Chohan with Pallas Athena, the Archangels and Arcaii, the beloved Mary, the beloved Portia

and many other Great Ones.

Following last year's procedure, I will now ask the group to sing

about the service opportunities offered on the earth plane, which, coming from

incarnated spirits, should give some encouragement to those who

are about to go there (Audience stands up and sings

"Opportunity to Call").

Thank you, beloveds. Do you want to sing now the ANSWER in that beautiful song of consecration, dedicated

to Beloved Raphael? Please sing this verse seven times. As you

sing, each Chohan will make his people bend the knee before

the powerful beings at the center of the star to receive their

blessing and blessing (the audience sings "Consecrate me to

The great victory of the Earth, lift their tension and their stress, "for the

light. great happiness. Every heart sings, as our Raphael brings,

Healing on his great wings").

Thank you, beloveds. As this great ceremony progresses and the blessing activity involves all those present, we once again have with us the visitors from other stars and planets, volunteers,

willing to incarnate on Earth for THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 123

the purpose of freeing the

beloved. Sanat Kumara. They are all on one side, their

eyes like large luminous orbs and their entire being shines with inner

light. They wear shimmering robes of dazzling whiteness, studded with stars. The Karmic Board accepts very few of these

great spirits due to the great sacrifice it would entail on their part. Last year

a beautiful golden-haired Buddha was accepted and lives

somewhere on Earth today in the body of a child. May

God protect him. URIEL 124 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM THE ARRIVAL OF THE

CHERUBIM TO

PHILADELPHIA By the Ascended Master Saint Germain December 25, 1952 In the early ages, when

humanity first walked the

Earth,

the glorious bridge from the human to the divine was global, and there was no separation or disconnection between the world of God and the world of man. It is this glorious property that we strive to restore. My particular joyful service to life is to provide, wherever opportunity affords me the privilege to do so, an understanding between the angelic and human realms, and a loving cooperation in unified service to God and man.

I was able to obtain the necessary dispensation

to bring some of the adorable members of the cherubic hosts to dwell

with you, with the understanding that once a

month each one would have to be attended to see if it was

a kindness to allow the lovely being to remain longer in bliss. association.

The Lords of Karma have promised me that if we succeed in

this experiment, that I will be allowed the honor of bringing more of this realm into the lower atmosphere of the Earth,

around the magnetic centers of the heart of love, which specifically qualified students can provide.

We will see!

Everything we do in any realm requires the use of our concentrated

faculties, the expenditure of our life force, the contribution

of our creative centers of thought and feeling, and the dedication of our attention and interest.

When you ask me or another

Master to sweep the Violet Flame. through you, requires that your

Presence and the Master approached, with courtesy

and delight at the opportunity to serve, must stop what

he is doing for a moment, and direct the energy of his life to

that service. So, for the most part, the student is so delighted

to have "done the so-called" that he never thinks to thank someone who

has often stopped in the

middle of a cosmic conference, or in the creation of a star., to answer that call.

On this Christmas Eve I would like to bring the

gift of my love to the chelas of the City of Philadelphia. Thinking

of you, I turned my attention to your city, and

with the In my inner sight I saw the beautiful cherubic temple revived.

The great dome of the temple was round and shone in the

light of the spiritual sun, and countless thousands of cherubic beings hovered around it, like beautiful honey bees in a cluster.

around sweet flowers. Great ribbons of light pierced the golden

atmosphere and, like searchlights, poured out in all

directions, and, along these ribbons of light, angelic beings walked - as today you walk along a path made of the substance of the

earth. As I looked, Lord Michael passed by, and said to me:

"What a beautiful sight! Why not ask if we

could restore it through the student body? "Exactly!" I responded: "This will be our Christmas gift from God to the students – if we can receive consent to do so at this time."

As you know, my service to life is to bring the angelic.

kingdom and the kingdom of men together again, so I had a

"reason" that was not purely personal, to approach the

"powers that be" with this request. Prince Michael came with me, and

we were given consent to perform this service.

So I had to get cherubs willing to come, and strong enough

to endure the experience. Lord Michael suggested that I take only Blue Flame Angels, as they are accustomed to strenuous

activities within the astral realm and are better suited to withstand the impact of humanity's vibrations.

"No I said. "I would like it to be a very individual gift, and I will

enter the sphere within

which the I AM Presence and the Christ Self of each of these lifestreams currently remains, carefully study the light of the causal body and ensure a cherubs that represent the quality and cosmic virtue of the student and the ray to which he belongs."

This survey"

It took me some time, but I enjoyed every moment and every sphere, I took with me as I progressed on my journey, those little cherubs that would soon stay with you. We were in happy company, the little ones streaming behind me, tremendously enjoying the "visit" to the new kingdom. We ride solemnly, in a beautiful chariot of fire, to the heart of the Sun, to receive the blessings of the Godparents on our company.

Then the "little ones" had a Christmas present too, before I brought them to you.

And here they remain now! Dressed in beautiful shining garments of living light, THEY DON'T WORK,

JUST SHINE! Each one represents the divine virtue that

is your particular service to develop for the enrichment of the consciousness of all humanity.

I hope you enjoy them as much as I enjoyed bringing them. They live from the Light, and you should see the happiness and joy with which

they enter the sanctuary to be bathed in the radiation

extracted from class work, for this it is the closest they come to

HOME! The more spiritual essence that is drawn

into the groups, the stronger they grow, develop in size

and mature in consciousness, just as children do. Won't it be a

happy day to show them? very well grown for next Christmas

when I should take them A short trip back to the sun?

May I, as your brother, express to you the gratitude and blessings of the Ascended Host of Light, individually

and collectively, for offering us the opportunity to expand the "never-failing light

of

God" through the atmosphere of Earth and in the conscience of all peoples!

The outer mind understands little of the activity in

heaven that has been occasioned by your tremendous

calls to light and life through the years, which has set in motion the hosts of light, who,

obedient to that call, are enabled to lend a

service to the land unequaled since the last Golden Age of

perfection. It is one thing for Ascended Beings to carry out their designated activities on the inner levels.

but guite another for non-ascended beings to demand more than ordinary intervention from Ascended Beings on behalf of humanity and the planet.

itself. Every Master Power in the universe has grown and expanded its Light to a degree far greater than the ordinary course of spiritual evolution would allow, for you, the students, have demanded a greater expression of Light from such a power! Can you see then how you have contributed to the evolution of the Ascended Host? Can you feel then?

How do we love you?

And now, children of bright hearts, I have the privilege to bring you the cherub children of the temple of fire, and here, on

this holy Christmas Eve of 1952, begins the first pulse of the Brotherhood of Angels and Men, walking the path together of freedom, providing all its energies for the awakening and liberation of humanity, everywhere, from everything that limits, binds, restricts or distresses life.

This is my joy, my honor and my delight!

As the Seventh Ray increases its power through the consciousness of humanity, the worship of the people combines the three evolutions: angelic, human and elemental. Tonight we set that spiritual pulse in motion on this visit.

128 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

When I received permission

to donate, according to their currents of life,

these glorious cherubic children, how happy my heart was, because I

know, through personal experience, the sanctity and spiritual exaltation of living with a totally pure Divine Being, and I would love for you to experience it and enjoy it.

The colors of your causal body were carefully studied, and the temple of the

flame in which your presence and the higher where the mental

bodies serve, and from these temples I PERSONALLY

CHOSEN A CHERUB FOR YOU, individually, that corresponds with your natural

color, tone and spiritual service through your own Divine ray.

For the past week, these lovely

beings have dwelled within your higher mental bodies, becoming familiar with the vibrations of your spiritual selves.

Can I say that the cherubic hosts live in happiness, laughter and joyful peace. Don't take so much personal responsibility that you become tense, because this is one

unpleasant vibration to your happy hearts. Do the best you can, my children, and I will come once a month to see how the angels are doing taking care of their brothers. If we are happy with them, we will ask for greater dispensations to bring more of them down to earth and part the human veil, so that we may see the delicacy of their features, the radiance of their luminous bodies, the perfection of their divine forms, the golden light of her curly hair, and the heavenly spirit of her luminous eyes.

A merry and holy Christmas, children, and blessed company with those in heaven! Saint Germán
THE ANGELIC KINGDOM
129
REMOVE ANGUISH FROM
YOUR MIND, FEELINGS AND BODY

A speech by Archangel Gabriel

The Ashram, December 26, 1959 I

am Gabriel, he who is called "the Announcer," bringing

tidings of great joy to all generations. These news come to you in the

progress of this sweet Earth as it, and all its evolutions, advance

ever higher in the scheme of God-creation. There are already

established internal and divine causes, waiting to break through

the veil of maya, as a manifest expression of the divine perfection that the beloved Saint Germain is valid for both you and

generations to come.

Have you ever thought about what causes motivation? Motivation is caused by the will to do, the intelligence by which it is done, fact, and the love

by which to sustain the manifestation.

This was the power used for the progress of the Earth.

and the same motivational activity can be used to accelerate the cells and atoms of your being, casting them

into the Transmuting Violet Flame, all discord and sustenance

and accelerating the power of God, alive within you, instead

of allowing its physical vehicle to decay. Think about it! The motivating power in all life is of a different vibration, of course.

THE SO-CALLED INANIMAL MATTER IS INFRARED WITH THE

CONSCIOUSNESS OF EVERYONE WHO USE IT, BUT THE MOTIVATIONAL POWER OF THE CELLS AND ATOMS OF YOUR BELOVED BODIES

CAN BE REGULATED AND MOVE FASTER, EVEN THE ENTIRE HUMAN CREATION IS

ELIMINATED, and the powers of your Holy Christ Flame activated and

released, to bless all life everywhere. Accelerate the vibratory action of those organs and Cells that require assistance NOW.

The moment you think of us, you are with us and the moment we think of

you, they are with you. That's really some quick motivational power, right?

No? 130 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM That is a science. It is a science that

can

be

and is used effectively by

unascended beings as well as those in our realm. You cannot even move from this room into his own rooms without being willing to do so, having enough intelligence to go there and then make his room a sanctuary of light by the love that is acting.

PRACTICE THE POWER OF ACCELERATING, CALLING ON YOUR PRESENCE I AM AND I HOLY CHRIST TO ACCELERATE THE MOVEMENT OF

THE CELLS AND ATOMS THAT MAKE UP YOUR PHYSICAL VEHICLE AND INNER VEHICLES AND SEE THE

MANIFESTATION THAT COULD BE YOURS TODAY!

My beloved ones, use these powers. There is no point in

bringing good news of great joy to this or any generation if there is no

acceptance and utilization of those powers within the

lifestream to whom we give the gift of our own life.

Now visualize a crystal ball, about the size of the palm of your hand, and see it rotating on its axis, that perfectly straight axis – as the Earth will soon be – and see it move

From left to right, of course. That is a magnified cell made up of many electrons.

Those are within you and when you call upon the POWERS OF

LIGHT in that cell and it begins to spin more rapidly, wherever

the condition of distress appears to be in the mind or in the body, in the soul,

in the feelings, it can be eliminated. by the powers of light. This is the truth

of God, proven by unascended beings and that you can prove today.

We are in the Christmas season, which I remember well, as I participated with such joy both in my visit to

Saint Mary and the Ascended Master Jesus and to Saint Germain (then Saint Joseph) in many happy occasions. As you

practice the power of God's presence, living within you, of course, you will become more of the light of the world.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

131

Walking in the ways of men, you will not be like them, because your light will be the way of grace for all.

That will give you, of course, tremendous acceleration.

but until that time arrives you will be able to receive the acceleration of the cells of your beings through our presence and OUR CHARGE OF LIGHT through you. You can hold that in ovoids of light, by

the power of the Sacred Fire.

Practice these things. However, even if you walk in the ways of Men, you will not be like them; You will be like the shining begins in the sky, which is your destiny and which one day must fulfill.

Beloved Jesus spoke on the topic of practicing the

powers of the presence of God, within him, which manifested his

victory. Although even we, from the angelic realm, gave great help

to his lifestream, if he had not personally chosen to PRACTICE those

truths, he would not have achieved the perfect example for the entire Christian Dispensation. My Lady Hope constantly gives her feeling of hope. eternal for the hearts and souls of men in temporal trouble.

Call upon beloved Hope and the angelic realm, and allow the orbit of the electrons and cells of your vehicles to expand until you are free beings of God NOW.

Beloved and blessed of my heart, I love the light that is the beats of your heart: the eternal flame that is alive within you and that will one day be free from God. Every hierarch and patron and teacher in Teton loves that light and you They have learned and are learning to love that light within each one. others, although sometimes untransmuted karma seems to be more powerful, but if your love is strong enough, you can do what Jesus did, when he drove out one's own demons from individuals.

ANGELIC KINGDOM You

can call that untransmuted karma the Violet Fire. and love free life. Combine this with calling upon the Luminous Presence of myself or any of the Ascended Host and see the results. You are now in a position to call upon any Divine Being and through the power of your Holy Christ Self to invoke the

assistance required to kindle the flame through all untransmuted karma, to love life eternally free,

PRACTICE THESE THINGS.

These are the simplest of all

instructions, as you know, and as it descends upon you, recognize our reality. Then you will be master of the very substance and energy of your

sweet worlds.

Oh, there are many souls who find it impossible for them to reach the heights of the stature of divinity. He is Lady Hope herself,

radiating in, through and around them that give that stature of perfection, manifesting it with the maximum power of the Sacred Fire, without limit. So stand as the Ascended Host that you represent, as the angelic host that we are, and allow the orbit of the electrons and the cells of your vehicles to expand, expand, and expand, until you become free beings of God.

I ASK THIS IN THE NAME OF THE SAVIOR JESUS, whom we

honor in

this holy season. We call him "savior" and that is true, because salvation

itself is knowledge of the Law and that knowledge, applied, liberates

humanity. Savior as used in the activity of vicarious atonement, of course, is a fallacy

of the church, but when the Law is given and not used, when the instruction,

radiation, blessing and POWER of the Holy Fire is not

poured out, then Given the Law, there is no karmic line written on

your page of life. So cleanse your page of life, your year of life, your years of life, your centuries of life, your eons of life, through the power of this Violet

Flame and let your volume of life into the cosmic THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 133 The library contains only those

beautiful and perfect images and experiences of perfection that you have ever known now, known

before and will know again.

That is why I come to announce to you news of great joy,

that the Father of life within you can and will expand, through you,

the vibratory action of himself, for the blessing of all imprisoned life.

Charge and accept that activity in your feelings, beloved. May the

beloved El Morya spiritually thank the Karmic Council for its energy so lovingly invested in you, in each

one, when the requests are presented

to the Karmic Board, for the year 1960. The Earth is in the process of the most rapid redemption of any star that has sunk even to the depths of the Earth. The

Earth is now being rapidly resurrected.

Resurrect yourselves with it and progress with it towards that light, that light that we know and that WE ARE!

May the blessings of the Holy Time be yours, and the blessings of every being, power and legion of heaven flow through you and around you, establishing the light within you FREE TODAY, sustained by the holy name of God, "I AM". Thank you, you are too much. 134

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM STAYING HEALTHY AND YOUNG A

speech by the beloved archangel Zadkiel January 1960

Hail, spirits of God, who walk the paths of the Earth in your magnificent vow to

resurrect and resurrect the good God inherent in all life that

exists and all humanity that is currently suffering temporary anguish. As a priest in art. of invocation,

it is always my joy, privilege and honor to

explain, in the simplest possible terms, that that power of invocation is alive within every human being who has thought. ability, a sensitive nature and the power to attract and magnetize the blessings of God's highest heaven to this Earth, which is temporarily distorted by shadows of one description or another.

Thus, as the priests and priestesses of the Order of Zadkiel once again walk upon planet Earth, we will more quickly bring into manifestation the permanent Golden Age of our beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, so that everyone on Earth may enjoy its beauty.

Your opportunity now

Beloved, on every planet up to the octaves of light,

there are the great strata composed of all the misuse of energy life, consciously or unconsciously loaded with discord.

At the end of an epoch and an era, these tremendous tides flow and manifest through weak individuals who have appetites or a vibrational sympathy for such discordant expression. That is why it is said: "It is always darkest before the dawn." This is true at the dawn of a world. cycle, as well as over the course of your

own twenty-four hour cycle THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 135 period, through your personal trials, temptations,

overcoming and victory.

We now have the opportunity, you and I, to ask for the elimination of these concentrated intelligent energy rays BEFORE they can be externalized through any member of the human race who has the privilege of incarnating. here for one purpose, and one purpose only:

to give birth to more of God's divine plan and not to

desecrate the Earth with war plans and bombs and all kinds

of destructive and nefarious activities. A priest or priestess invested with the Order of Zadkiel, thus invoking the powers of light in, through

and around such conditions - audibly if alone, silently if in

company – will bring forth the entire host of heaven and chiefly, to the beings of the Seventh Ray, to the atmosphere to eliminate them. those conditions and replace them with the perfection of the higher realms.

It is not enough, beloved, to look to

heaven in the "sweet goodbye," or to worship even the victory of our beloved Jesus, apart from his own expression of

victory here, where you now dwell. It is the

requirement of the hour to bring forth that glory and

perfection which the risen Christ manifested, as an example to all the generations that have succeeded him, and to radiate the

radiation of the kingdom of heaven, which was the hem of his mantle.

The "hem of your garment" explained What is "the hem of your garment"? It is the periphery of your emotional vehicle, beloved ones, each vehicle fits within the other, your physical vehicle interpenetrating your etheric, the etheric then through the mental, and then the emotional vehicle through which your life flows:

that

is the hem of your dress!

136 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM Are all who touch it healed of anguish, receive comfort and peace, are resurrected and

renewed in mind and body, in consciousness? If so,

blessed be your light! If you have not yet revived that

spiritual garment, blessed be your desire, selfless, motivated by

the request to help God that he made you. Those of us

who serve will contract within, through and around

you more and more glory and perfection of the kingdom of God.

Incorporating music into your activities

Divine music and the harmony of angels, seraphim and cherubs as they swing through space on their assigned

tasks, that music will be the heritage of the Earth and its

peoples when the Earth itself, moving on a straightened axis,

emit the hymns of praise and gratitude to God for life and

everything on Earth, when each human being is aware of the magnificent gifts of life on Earth, in the element of water,

in the element of air and fire element, all who have been willing servants of the human race, through eons of time.

One of those activities that brings music to your endeavors, auras and Tubes of Light, IS GRATITUDE TO

GOD, GRATITUDE TO YOUR NEIGHBOR, GRATITUDE TO

NATURE, GRATITUDE TO ALL THAT IS! It increases the vibratory

action of your internal vehicles and is a measure of health even for your

garments of flesh - gratitude to your heart and the organs

that make up your vehicles, gratitude to your hands and feet,

your eyes and ears – ALL of them serving you in everything.

moment the course of an incarnation, giving it the

flexibility and mobility of its maximum potential expression.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 137 Heal Yourself

and Others Those of you of more mature years may be grateful for the

young, for they are still thoughtless and enjoy the pleasures and freedom of today, although not the wisdom that

comes with tomorrow. . It is one of our requests and decrees. to

the Law that young people of mind and body LEARN GRATITUDE for the gift of life and use their best years in establishing the kingdom of God on Earth, without waiting until

almost spent and waiting to then enter through the doors of eternal freedom through a few years of atonement. So, when the

vehicles begin to expire from use, one so often sees, among the most sincere and dignified of the chelas, a sense of

impatience with any organ, cell or part of the vehicle that has

functioned sometimes for eighty years, because it does not

function as it did at age eighteen!

INSTEAD OF IMPATIENCE, POUR THE LIVING FIRE OF GRATITUDE

INTO THOSE ORGANS AND CELLS, INTO YOUR EYES AND

EARS AND HANDS AND FEET, INTO EVERY CELL AND ATOM

THAT HAS SERVED YOU IN THIS LIFE - WITHIN THAT FEELING IT IS HEALING!

Be grateful, blessed, grateful for the use of life and grateful for all that life that

serves. So, you are resurrected! Thus you will be able to

resurrect others, hundreds and thousands

of people in homes and institutions of all types and descriptions, who have no one to whom they can confide their

fears of the "unknown" and instead of the gratitude that is a

magnificent radiation of divine love, there is rebellion,

resentment and fear and hatred springing from those places.

You don't have to enter homes, nursing homes and

hospitals. physically. You could not, if you made an entire

pilgrimage Earthly life, enter into everyone, but you can call the God of love, for

the beloved Jesus and his Holy Mother, me, to direct me

138

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

in the very center of the heart of each place of imprisonment that flame and feeling of gratitude, anchoring it there and

letting it be an optimistic feeling, and what happens? The dark

gray and black effluvia are replaced by rose, pink, light violet and purple that is

elevation, not only for those individuals, but for those who

serve them. This is one of the activities that in five minutes a day

you can surrender to imprisoned life!

Using violet fire in each prison How about

your great corrals where there is so much fear

and death, where elemental life is filled with rebellion, is such a

sudden disappearance natural? Focus the energies of the Violet Fire there

and feel it acting in, through and around all those who are brought there, all

who are responsible for the activity of food preparation, and

following the instructions you were given to charge the water, CHARGE AND CHARGE AND CHARGE EVERY ELEMENT

BETWEEN YOUR PHYSICAL BODIES WITH THE MOST

POWERFUL ACTIVITY OF GRATITUDE FOR LIFE, the resurrection of the divine pattern and plan for your life and for all life and let it act for you.

This will do it!

You haven't seen the continental surface in your entire life.

Earth globe and what has been there that requires the activity of transmutation for the relief of the peoples that inhabit it. there currently

and who will live there in the future. Establish that activity of the purifying agent of the Violet Fire through every prison,

gallows, electric chair, all the means currently used to render accounts to society, as well as those unhappy individuals who, for money, accept

positions that cause the expulsion of the human beings of this

Earth for

artificial means and ahead of time. THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 139

No interference is permitted with human life. The God who created each and every one of you had a time for your birth and has a time for your liberation, and there is no unascended human being who can interfere with that without having a tremendous karma recorded in the world itself. We are striving to eliminate that cause and core from the record and memory of each of them.

Any parent who has not allowed, through the gates of birth, a new soul to enter incarnation, for whatever selfish reason, must meet the Karmic Board and meet that soul, and make things right! Any illegal practitioner who has contributed to this practice also has a karma debt that must be paid, but we pay a large part of that for them, for each and every one, by using our presence in the Earth's atmosphere, and We are coming into your presence whenever you choose for us to remain with you.

I advance each man's affairs and with me. come all the angelic kingdom, until His crowned head and magnificent robes are visible to the physical sight of all humanity, and all will truly bend the knee in gratitude to their cosmic king.

YOU MUST BECOME MASTERS OF ENERGY By Archangel

Michael September 11, 1953 Ah, my beloved children, how long have I known those Spirits now wrapped in garments of flesh! How long have I been the keeper of the flame of faith and hope and relief in the ultimate manifestation of the God-good through the heart of all the evolutions that travel the path of the Earth. 140 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM How many times

have I taken you in my

arms at the end of an earthly life when, tired of soul, with the small harvest obtained from your life experience, you passed through the portals of death and were left bewildered and alone in the other side of the veil!

How many times have I carried you in my arms to the beautiful temple of the sleepers and placed your tired soul on

the bed of life, kissed your closed eyelids, bathed your etheric body with the substance of peace, and allowed you to rekindle the energies there. necessary

for your trip to the Halls. of karma!

How many times did I stand next to that couch and wake

you up? softly with the terrible word that the Hall of Judgment was waiting, and within the circle of the light of my own arms you hold yourself. I

entered that hall and stood before that great impersonal

court, where timidly heard his file read. Then my strength breathed

into the essence of your being, enabled, stand tall

and ask for the opportunity to make restitution to life!

How many times within my own embrace have you left those council chambers and entered a school of life and prepared yourself anew for a journey through the world of form!

How many times has your sweet spirit been surrounded?
In the bonds of oblivion with my own hands!
How many times has my kiss on your forehead been the last?
memory of the kingdom of angels, before you passed through
the gates of birth into the world of form!
I know you well, every soul, every heart, every spirit! I Know your
hopes, your aspirations, your strengths and your weaknesses, and I
love you, because from the same Father throne and from
the heart of the Great Eternal, I came forth
THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

to become the guardian presence of hope and faith within the spirit of man, and I will never lay down the sword, fold my garments around me and return to the pure perfection of the kingdom that is my home, while there remains a soul in shadow, a heart in pain, a spirit in slavery!

I have stood in the presence of the God of this universe, I have bathed in the resplendent aura of his love, and it is my joy, my privilege, and

it is my honor to embody his nature and bring the love of God to

every created form. .

Oh, the joy of serving Him! The joy of bringing hope to the hearts of men! I wish I could TRIGGER your feelings world with that joyful enthusiasm in your service to life that is destined, so that you too, like the angelic host, find Only happiness in loving life for free!

The beauty of that great and powerful Father! The exquisite perfection of her complement: your own heavenly Mother, how can

I describe them in words! However, from those who breathe from the heartbeat arises the essence of life that is your own identity, comes the constant flow of electronic light, which sustains the physical form and gives intelligence to the mind, continuity to consciousness and activity to the vehicles. you currently live.

Oh, that you could see with the glory of the sight of your own Divine Presence, that stream of electronic light which you anchor within your heart, which flows with every heartbeat into your world and becomes that which you decree!

Ah! Life is what you requested before the throne of the Eternal – life, which you were brave enough to invoke, draw forward, qualify and release into this universe, bearing your seal and your name – life, which can only be given by the Father, yours just by asking, and yet what have you done? of it? What have you done with this exquisite and pure electronics? 142 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

substance with which the

Elohim built the suns, the stars, the planets, through which the Divinity has created the angels beings, devas, cherubs and seraphim?

Each of you has made your own bodies (referring to

to the condition they are currently in, Ed.), their own worlds, and "he who runs can read"!

I bring you again a reminder of the opportunity that presents itself within the

use of life, each moment, because it flows constantly!

Since you first petitioned the heart of the Father for individual identity and the opportunity to express yourself in the world. In a

way, you have been given life - everything you have

asked for because - and through your own mental and emotional world, you

We have molded this life in form, in substance, in every

manifest creation of good and evil.

We live, my beloved, to liberate life. You are the voices that now cry

out in the wilderness, for you too, within the heartbeat, desire

for freedom, a way and a means by which you can become a master of

molding and directing your own life! With your presence

within this room, you have indicated to the Universal First Cause that you wish to be resurrected.

in the domain fit for gods and

goddesses, and, through control and

directed life, expand the borders of the kingdom - and it is good!

At the head of the Cosmic Hierarchy is the Lord of the World, Sanat Kumara, who represents the King of Kings in this evolution. At the head of the elemental kingdom is

the Maha Chohan, the final authority for that elemental life. At the head of the angelic kingdom is my

humble self. We are the trinity that form the apex of the triple evolution that runs parallel through the planets of this system and

that, by divine decree, were destined to walk hand in hand in conscious cooperation, development and maturation. of a planetary star of freedom.

Since the veil of maya closed man's sight to the glory of the angelic host and closed his ears to the music of the spheres,

the elemental kingdom has served in silence, in suffering, in indignities that we will not describe.

The angelic kingdom has

served unknown, unhonored, and unrecognized people, except during the short Christmas season, when they are honored.

You know, we are at the end of the great era

that closes with the drawing of the essence of the

earth and the souls of men to perfection, and it is ordered by the intelligence that has governed this great universe, that the

three kingdoms: the angelic, human and

elemental. we will worship together, serve together, and walk

together along life's path toward that freedom. This is the service of the Ceremonial Ray under your beloved Lord

and Master Saint Germain. It is a service that will bring

closer to the consciousness of the people a realization

of the presence, guidance and love of the angelic host and the

elemental element. kingdom, as well as a conscious desire

to unite the energy of individual life to weave a cloak of immortality for the earth.

How will I describe the consciousness of angels? Ah, sweet angels among you, I love you! It is not easy

to wear garments of flesh, but in your service, may our kingdom be known more quickly. Elementals among you, I love you! You have served long and selflessly! and precious guardian spirits of other stars, do you remember the day? We come from the heart of the Sun and walk on the Bridge of electronic light in the atmosphere of this Earth? With us came the innocents, the precious lifestreams that were going to have their first opportunity to master energy through thought and

feeling on this planet. Do you remember the 144 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

tenderness in our hearts for these budding souls? Love!
Ah, the love that made us each give up our freedom, and the joy and happiness of the realms of perfection, as we vowed before the God who made us all, to remain until the end! All evolution had fulfilled his destiny!

Do you remember the happiness of those days when angels, seraphim and cherubs walked with men? When the elementals in flower, in tree, in lake and mountain were visible to

the physical sight of the evolving race, before the stragglers

from other systems entered our planet? These were the sweet

and happy Days, the days in the "Garden of Eden!"

THOSE DAYS WILL COME AGAIN! They will come first through

people, like you, who can believe that the angelic host and

the Masters of Wisdom are able to pierce the veil, take you

by the hand and reveal to you the way back home, through the power of Their own love and light!

How sweet to see you standing at the threshold of the veil, with your hands stretched across that veil and holding ours! How sweet to see the beating of your heart, the glorious Immortal Flame of Eternal Life, rising like a magnet to attract our presence!

How sweet to know that you love life and want to set it up for free! That's why I'm here! That is why Lord Maitreya (in the great council where we all met) made it clear to us that it was his wish that one after another of the members of the Ascended Master and the angelic realm should

come and present a clear, defined and distinct image of our reality, our peculiar and particular service to life, which could convey to your consciousness a CONVICTION that we are as REAL as you are, that we have a design for living and a purpose in being, and we are willing to direct the full weight THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 145 of our

cosmic impulse, charged in the aura and consciousness of any son or daughter of man WILLING to live for everything!

How can I describe the consciousness of angels to you? I ask again. Angels live only to radiate nature. of God, the virtue of God. They don't work, they shine!

They are around the throne of the great and powerful Eternal.

Father-Mother and, immersing ourselves in the living sea of that

aura until their bodies vibrate with its light, they, then, at least directed

by God, sweep outward carrying the essence and substance of

faith, hope, love and healing to the four corners of the kingdom.

When looking at a room full of people like this, the angel

The host will not see your forms. You would simply see the light

and shadow of your own life currents.

Dear ones, human evolution is particularly related to the creation of form. They are concerned only with the tastes of the

mental body by which a particular design, corresponding to an idea (which, of course, should have descended from the Presence) is cut from the universal substance and then through the action of the world of feelings, energizing that form, giving it life and decreasing it in the three-dimensional plane.

The consciousness of the elementals must BECOME that. form,

sacrifice your freedom, your happiness and your

joy and enter the thought pattern of developed beings. man, giving shape to

that idea with his own life.

The conscience of the angels is to attract the radiance.

through form, giving it life, directing it and filling the universe with its blessing.

Now, if you were an elemental, a man and an angel

before your chalice, this is

how consciousness would appear to each one. The elemental would see all his friends. within the crystal that composes that form – their shining faces, their tiny bodies, holding the contour of the cup and the coming. The man would see the crystal and judge its value, perhaps, and I wonder if it was crystal or not. The angel would see the powers of the Sacred Fire attracted by

beloved leader in the cup and flowing through it. The activities of the three kingdoms are necessary to have a perfect manifestation

in this world of form.

Can you then understand how necessary it is for you, among

the members of the human race, to come to understand the consciousness of the elemental and to cease, in the name of God, creating thought forms that the elementals are forced to fill with their own bodies of light, and which are a distortion of life,

sometimes imprisoning them for centuries in ferocious vortexes that would make you faint, if you looked at them with the

inner eye.

OH GOD! Entering a great city like this, seeing elemental life imprisoned – an intelligent substance, yes, which, in

obedience to the decree of some human being, is suffering imprisonment in these vortexes of lust and anger, of Hatred and resentment. My heart cries out for men and women who are willing to make this life FREE!

The elemental kingdom has been the involuntary servant

of man since the last Golden Age passed from the screen of life.

Look at men's bodies today! In the name of God, each one made a shining being of light in the image and likeness of his eternal Father, yet they have deteriorated into garments of decay!

I will stimulate humanity with my presence in this universe!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

147

I have not offered to remain idly for twenty hours every twenty-four within the astral realm, where your consciousnesses reside! I am giving my life to free those imprisoned. energy within the thought forms

that make up the astral realm!

Do you know how many countless centuries the Angels of the Blue Lightning, the angels of my legion, and I have spent cutting off souls for FREE? About what? From its own externalization Thought and feeling, and again and again, and again. Elemental life is extracted and imprisoned! I IMPLORE YOU, you who have professed to love life, think carefully about your use of thought and the energizing power of your feelings. Oh! I do not say this to make you tense, unhappy or unduly responsible for the entire area in which I function, but, beloved, messengers of God have come and gone, the

bright light of Buddha, the blessed presence of Jesus, and

yet the The race is a little further along: perhaps one or two individual souls are released here and there in a year, but the masses are still drawing

out life, imprisoning elemental substance, and IT SHOULD NOT BE!

The beloved Jophiel, my brother, is the teacher of the angelic host, since the Lord Maitreya is the World Teacher of humanity. It is wonderful to see angels learning to control energy. I wish you could come with me and see them! The little ones are simply filled with love, drawing that. light from the body of God, unable to contain it for long within themselves, emitting it from their bodies rapidly, something like your sparklers on the 4th of July. Little by little, as they develop and evolve, those blessed ones are able to sustain that light for longer periods.

Finally, one day, when they can embody love or peace, or healing, and can be trusted to enter the lower realms. 148 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM where

resistance and discord persist, they are sent on a mission. Their bodies are filled with energy, they shine and vibrate with the quality they have chosen, they enter the aura of humanity. They are not used to humans. the resistance and disbelief

of the people. It is disappointing to their sweet hearts when they bring a gift of grace and it is not accepted, but they learn and, by

learning, they grow.

Tonight, when I passed by a large prison, I wished that I could see the thousands of angelic beings standing in

the atmosphere above that place! Could you

see the heart cry that arises from the souls whose own karma has placed them

there! I wish you could see for a moment the Silent Observer,

who is the guardian of that institution, weaving those prayers and cries of the heart into a great stream of light. This one directs him upwards, to

one of the great cosmic angels of

healing, who in turn sends back the healing currents from Lord Raphael's Temple, also directing countless hundreds of angelic beings to bring that healing to any soul receptive to his presence!

you! There is so much going on in this great universe! Each being within our realm is serving the maximum development of their own Consciousness, capacity and ability!

Do you know that each member of the Hierarchy is to submit a request for an initiation that would increase his or her ability to serve?

Do you know that the seven Archangels belonging to our Sun, including my humble self, are taking initiations that will allow us to condense our radiation and release more Light more.

us to condense our radiation and release more Light, more faith, more hope?

Do you know that we feel – through the Cosmic Fiat THE ANGELIC

Oh, there are so many things happening around

KINGDOM 149 of the hour – that it is required of each one to become a Strength of a Hundred, whether in our kingdom or yours!

What are you doing to increase and intensify your ability to serve the God who created you and sustained you to

live? this day? I ask this with kindness, because life has invested heavily to sustain your souls, your bodies, your presence, in this universe, and I, who have been at your side in the Hall of Judgment before the Lords of Karma, remember the fact. that you must be accountable for what an investment!

Beloved children of God! You are not defenseless, while life beats your hearts! You are the Master Power of the universe, What elementals and angels must obey! RISE NOW, in the dominion and dignity of your life, fulfill the vow you have taken before the Sun of this system, when you offered yourself to Guard the people of the Earth! YOU MUST BECOME A MASTER OF THE ENERGY THAT FLOWS THROUGH YOUR WORLDS OF THINKING AND FEELING FROM TODAY. THIS IS THE TIME! We remain ready and, through the power of the light of our own hearts, will help, with every cell and atom of our being, each one to achieve his eternal victory!

I want to especially thank those of this assembly who have been so constant in their calls to me, who have made so much possible in my service! Can I assure you that the calls made to my heart are my greatest joy, because they open a door to this realm of darkness, through which I can serve.

Can I tell each and every one how much we love you? how close the angels are, what desires we have to stand visibly within a room like this and raise our voices with yours in song, in praise, to the God of life! We hope to be at your side when you invoke the presence of God, and, making the flame and fire of our being shine through your 150 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM Directed call, brings instant

liberation from the shadows!

We have talked for many years! They liked our words, but now will you dare to act? In the name of God, come now and BE THAT GUARDIAN PRESENCE that I am!

May the blessing of the eternal Father and the

beloved Mother, the blessing of the angels, the cherubim and the seraphim, be upon you and fill your homes! May faith in

God pulse through the beats of your heart, disassociating your feelings FOREVER from the fear of the "world of appearances." It is time that the

sons and daughters of God no longer consider as security

a crust of bread, a roof that protects them from the elements, or the

hope that in the years of decline they can have a semblance of peace

and a happy step towards a state disintegrated form. In the name of God, change your thought process!

Raise your consciousness! Cave your shoulders! Put on the garments of your own spiritual nature!

Take the Scepter of your Divine Being in your hands! Command substance and energy to yield to the perfection that is within your

hearts, and BE A COMFORT FOR LIFE.

I DARE YOU! I'll keep an eye out to see what I'm done with my suggestions!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

151

THE PURIFICATION OF THE ETHERIC BODY By

Archangel Michael July

15, 1959 I made a

vow to the sun of this system, that I WOULD

REMAIN WITH THE EARTH UNTIL EVERY STREAM OF LIFE, EVERY SPARK OF

THE SPIRIT CALLED FROM THE SUN, HAD FOUND THE MASTERY

AND HAD RETURNED IN GODDESS DIGNITY TO THE REALMS OF LIGHT! This is my

reason for being!

This makes me your humble servant, always ready to activate the

Sword of the Blue Flame to free you from the accumulation of

the ages, always ready to raise you in consciousness individually, and passing through your feeling world, your mental world, your

body. etheric and your carnal form, rhythmic pulsations of light

that gradually and mercifully Raise the vibrations of your vehicles.

This makes you more aware of the truth of life and more

able to receive instruction directly from the hearts and

consciousness of the Host of Ascended Light. As that process continues,

at an uninterrupted pace, it allows you to regain full consciousness. memory of the experiences you have in the full freedom of your Holy

Christ Being, when you lay down your tired carnal body at night.

Can I talk to you just for a moment about the etheric? body?

The etheric body, my beloved, is like a mirror. He instantly records

thoughts and feelings, actions of spoken words in himself. Imitate what you do,

what your attention is based on and mirror that as

well.

The etheric bodies of humanity have been so scarred, so mutilated, so

deeply marred by the experiences of life, that

they seem for the most part a pitiful spectacle. They are what you would call seemingly "pockmarked" terrestrial life. These garments carry the scars of all the disappointments, the disappointments, the

wounds, all the

experiences in which humanity has destroyed faith and trust.

Your etheric garment is a large part of your

flesh. form, which when purified, will form for you a much better instrument to return to the structure of the brain and

external Consciousness, the memory of your internal experiences.

These experiences, embedded in the etheric body, apparently remain dormant. Even when your flesh repairs a cut or wound, so

does the INTELLIGENCE AND LIGHT WITHIN THE ETHERIC BODY

WEAVES OVER THE SCARS AND WOUNDS A SIMILAR LIKENESS TO THE REPAIRED

TISSUES. BUT UNDER THE TENSION OF STRESS AND TENSION, THOSE INTERNAL

EXPERIENCES AND WEAKNESSES ARE

VERY LIKELY TO EXPLODE AGAIN INTO RENEWED HATES AND

RENEWED ANTAGONISMS. My advice to you is that you make a

serious effort to PURIFY THESE ETHERIC GARMENTS and make

them shine as before. They were, of a pure and

exquisite white, when you began to record, through cause and effect, the experiences of life in them.

What humanity does to each other by creating those

deep wounds in the etheric body is much more unfortunate. than

distortions woven into the physical form, for When the

form is deposited, the innocent flesh returns to the elemental

substance and the wound does not remain. THE

ETHERIC CLOTHING MOVES WITH THE MAN FROM HIS FIRST INcarnation UNTIL

IT IS ABSORBED AT THE MOMENT OF TRANSMUTATION, AT THE

INSTANT OF ASCENSION.

So look closely, beloved, what impression you

make. on the etheric garments of each one, and watch

well. May you purify those energies in your own! I speak from a

heart that is full of love for you. I speak on behalf of the

angelic kingdom and my beloved brothers, who represent

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 153 the seven cosmic feelings of the nature of God.

I would like to remind you that the first sin, the original

sin, the sin that drew the angels from heaven and humanity from

the Garden of Eden, and the elements into trouble, was rebellion against the will of God! I speak

from a heart that is full of love for you. I speak on behalf of

the angelic realm and my beloved brothers, the great Ascended Host of Light, who represent the seven cosmic feelings of the

nature of god. The

beloved Serapis is striving to draw towards the physical.

world appearance certain melodies, which will help configure

at internal levels the elimination of those nuclei of rebellion,

which are deeply seated in the world of feelings, because man does not

Having become God, man will not manifest himself as angels until rebellion is

transmuted into great surrender to God and

love. for your neighbor!

PREVENTION OF NATURAL CATASTROPHE By

Archangel Michael

July 19, 1959 I am

Lord Michael, the Archangel whose promise and

vow before the God who made me, is to stay with

the earth until all its evolutions are free of all limitations, self-imposed anguish and destructive karma accepted! For this

service, I volunteered eons ago, while the curtain of maya

still had a seed of discontent in the consciousness of those beloved

lifestreams (the stragglers who were orphaned because they did not wish to consciously

accelerate the electrons, atoms and cells of their beings and graduate with its

own stars towards greater light and divine freedom).154

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM With the use of the all-seeing eye of

God Himself, with which we are all endowed, we knew that these seeds of discontent could shed their effluvia and,

gradually, unless that Greater divine protection was given to

the chosen spiritual sparks. to incarnate on

Earth, would also contaminate His outer consciousness!

Such divine protection was given by the White Order (the

Great White Brotherhood) and all of us who have ever

served it, and its magnificent impersonal cause – expansion

of the light of God and the beauty of expression in the world of Form!

However, the use of free will by the holy innocents, a God-gift from the

heavenly father-mother, God ("I AM"), cannot be

interfered with! Thus, those innocents, as well as

many imprisoned angels and elementals who were chosen to serve this Earth and its evolutions, chose for themselves to accept these seeds of discontent, first out of curiosity (a subtle but dangerous human faculty) and then, having opened the doors and windows of their souls to

these imperfections of thought, feeling, spoken word and action,

they began to experiment with the creative faculties that their creator had given them and to join the expanding

veil of maya, which finally separated man's

consciousness from the divine consciousness of the I AM

Presence and all Perfected Beings (spiritual Hierarchy)!

Now, consciously and with your kind help,

dissolving this curtain of maya and eliminating the

cause and core of all distress found in the astral realms (and

in the emotional, mental and etheric vehicles of humanity,

imprisoned angels and elementals as well) . The effect

and memory of such anguish manifests itself in temporal

chaos, of the world of form and the distorted and decaying physical

body. vehicles of humanity, imprisoned angels and the elementals

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 155 that always reflect what they see

around them. These elementals (except the very

advanced, disciplined and trained members of the kingdom of nature) are in the process

of evolution and have to learn, like the human race, to master the control of energy and vibration, maintaining

the divine pattern for their own beings through non-acceptance

of human appearances and based on the ascending arc

of its evolutionary process, beauty and perfection in

this world of form.

You will become an integral part of the establishment

of the permanent golden age of our beloved Ascended Master

Saint Germain here on Earth when, of your own free will,

you learn this self-mastery and decide to express and externalize the Will of God who made you, for His Glory in the

earth. as it is still expressed today in the aura of its divine Presence!

To those imprisoned human beings and angels who wish to help the directors of the nature kingdom and the

undisciplined elemental kingdom, I say: "Now is the time to

learn to love them, make conscious friends with them and help

them rise in consciousness towards the freedom of God!

Then, when planetary changes occur, they will already be friends of humanity, willing and eager to cooperate. with their

great directors, instead of rebellious, resentful and

dissatisfied with the lack of gratitude of the humanity

of Earth to whom they have served so faithfully over eons of time! Freed from the strong directing influence of their

current overlords, these elementals consciously cooperate to

produce the perfection that Earth once knew (and

which they also once expressed) before becoming exposed to

the malefic influence of their environment. Otherwise, these elementals (some of them large and powerful) will direct

their wrath against the

race that has abused them through the centuries.

We know the elemental kingdom well, beloved,

and we can see your anguish, born of the centuries of

abuse of the humanity of the Earth you came to serve! Even as we saw,

centuries ago, the seeds of impurity and imperfection that

would be cast by the effluvia of human creation (called

the veil of maya), so we now see the possible but not necessary chaos that the elemental kingdom can

create during this period of change! global and planetary!

I speak to you today to remind your outer

consciousness that such chaos does not have to occur, if the

alert and worthy staff and loving chelas of the Ascended Masters use the instruction we so

lovingly give them and truly learn to love.

the elemental kingdom, in gratitude for centuries of service in

the past, as well as for their faithful present

performance of those acts of recreation which give to this

generation, as well as to all generations before, the beauty of Spring,

the abundance of the harvest, the very substance that

makes the physical and internal vehicles of humanity, and the constant transmutation of

human creation so that an

appearance of the Holy Presence of God can be enjoyed by the recalcitrant

The human race and its evolutions, here in the world of form! I know the elemental kingdom well, I have comforted

them, collectively and individually, over the centuries from

discord, rebellion, resentment and anguish of all kinds became human nature and the external consciousness of a humanity, given in love, a beautiful and pure planet (Earth) for a

Temporary school classroom and planetary home! I am your defender and Protector, as well as the defender and protector.

of the seeds of immortality that dwell within the Holy

The Christ Self of the ten billion lifestreams that currently belong

to the evolution of the Earth.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

157

Remember, beloved chelas, THE EARTH WAS CREATED

FOR THE ROOM OF ONLY FOUR BILLION SPIRITUAL SPARKS and it was only the grace and hospitality of the

The Chosen of the Earth, as well as the love of the spiritual Hierarchy

who have guided, guarded and protected her throughout the

centuries, that planet Earth gave shelter and hospitality to additional numbers of temporary planetary "orphans"

and it became a part of their evolutions. the weight on

its axis caused, for the first time, the gradual bending of the

axis, and its resulting intemperate and temporary climate

chaos through the conscious or unconscious creation of human effluvia, which formed and sustain the astral realm, in

which I and my legions of light of Ascended Masters serve almost incessantly!

These visitors from other planets, as well as the HUMANITY OF EARTH and those imprisoned ANGELS WHO DO NOT

THE DESIRE TO OBTAIN PROFIT ACCORDING TO OUR INSTRUCTIONS MUST, IN THE

CLOSING OF THIS REALIZATION, IT IS ALLOWED TO EXPRESS

THEIR FREE WILL ONLY IN THE POLAROID ALREADY CREATED FOR THEM, in love, in

that they will be able to progress further.

slowly but without access to the consciousness of humanity evolving, elemental kingdom and imprisoned angels, eager to express their true divine nature! THIS WAS A

COSMIC FIAT ISSUED BY THE BELOVED LADY PORTIA, as

spokesperson of the Karmic Board of mercy and compassion, in the summer conclave between Divine Beings and

humans, held at the Rocky Mountain Retreat (June

July 15 to 14, 1959!)

Be alert, beloved children of God, currently walking on

the Earth and representing ourselves in the world of form! Accept

This fiat (which is a truth from God)! Prepare, individually and collectively, for the graduation of the Earth and its

158

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Evolutions prepared towards a greater light! Become a redeemer

power to all imprisoned life, which, at present, has not yet

Know how to use the Transmuting Violet Flame or other divine virtues to LOVE FREE LIFE! So you are truly spiritual partners with us in this redemptive process NOW when

It is the most required.

Many of you made spiritual "vows" to Father-Mother God "I AM" or to us, to help us in this redemption. Your lack of conscious cooperation with us will not leave you blameless in life, as long as your life on Earth is completed.

For those blessed souls who know nothing of this conscious

cooperation between Divine Beings and human

beings, there will be no sign of the sin of omission for a service well done.

FOR THE ENLIGHTENED, WHO HAVE HAD OUR INSTRUCTION AND ASSISTANCE AND HAVE NOT USE IT,

PRACTICALLY, TO THE BEST OF THEIR ABILITIES, THERE IS A

KARMIC DEBT, FOR WHICH YOU WILL HAVE TO SUBMIT AN ACCOUNT

HERE ON EARTH DURING THE PLANETARY CHANGES, BEFORE

THE KARMIC BOARD, AFTER PASSING THROUGH THE SO-

CALLED DEATH, and to the beings who have not been able to

accelerate their consciousness and who,

therefore, are among those who will have to make

such evolutionary progress in the Polaroid prepared with

so much love for them, at the moment.

Blind faith, in the visible or invisible powers of light (or

darkness) is not the path of the spiritual wayfarer seeking his

way back to divine perfection. Enlightened faith, which is my

quality and gift for all life, is the consciousness that must be

achieved by all chelas who wish to cooperate with us in this cosmic process.

hour. Enlightened faith in the goodness of God and in that

of his divine emissaries and his incarnated representatives

is essential for permanent and lasting progress, for the individual, the collective unity and for planet Earth itself!

Many good peoples,

mistaking the human impulses of their own untransmuted karma or the fallacies, presented as God-truth, by other

unascended individuals, fall into the subtle trap of deception,

from which I and my legions of Masters Ascended ones of

enlightened faith will have to bring them out in due time!

During this thirty day period (July 15 to August 14, 1959),

please accept my love and that of your carefully chosen Ascended Legions of enlightened faith, from the free angelic realm of God,

to give to you. both my and your joyful feeling of faith in the

goodness of God, and then, Practically use that divine

feeling, carrying the faith of God. to the orbit of your beloved worlds!

Your sponsors for this month are glorious angelic beings. of the

First Ray, dressed in beautiful sapphire blue robes, golden hair, blue eyes and, by the measure of humanity's height, at

least seven feet tall! These are real beings, loved ones!

They will bring you, safely, to our Temple. of Faith, where

you can visit us, absorb our faith, look upon the glorious

sustained Flame of Illuminated Faith, colored crystal, with

a sapphire blue glow, and become at the same time a liberator

from human bondage in the world of form and a defender of

faith in the goodness of God wherever he is. Physical

vehicles respect!

Come to me, beloved! I will truly rejoice in your presence with us and we will all be honored by your cooperation with us in our efforts to release all prisoners. free, permanently, from shadows of every kind and description!

Thus, once again, cooperate in the restoration of the Earth to a Divine state and the beloved Ascended Master Saint

Germain will see his permanent gold displayed as he ages rapidly! 160 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM REQUEST OF ARCHANGEL MICHAEL

FOR THE SPREADED

March 1953 I chose to renounce the natural activity of the Archangels. and enter into that

which you now know as the psychic or astral realm, and here
I have spent the entirety and most of my life, century after
century, epoch after epoch, in an effort to unravel the currents
of life, after the call death, and prepare them to enter the halls of the Karmic Lords and receive from the
God of life a new opportunity, to

learn to control the facets of consciousness that constantly add to the veil between the human and the divine.

We are constantly consuming, cutting, dissolving and eliminating the outpourings of humanity's own creation, and even more unfortunately, the outpourings of the conscious student body who - knowing at least, intellectually, the power of creation that lies within consciousness, but it continues to weave the cocoon that encloses them and excludes our words from their ears, our presence from their sight, our fragrance from their noses, our peace from their hearts.

Until we can reach and somehow incorporate the assistance of embodied lifestreams, at least those that the guardian beings who voluntarily chose to bring light to the consciousness of men, our task seems truly endless, as well as thankless.

In the silence of your room, three times a day if possible, make the call that in each twenty-four hour period during which so many life currents pass through the change called "death", no one can enter that terrible hell of thought. and feeling without the prayer and love of an incarnate brother or sister. Nine-tenths of the people who pass from the body never receive a prayer and they themselves do not know what to do, here or in the hereafter. If even one Lifestream made this call, it would help us greatly.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

161

CALL TO THE COOPERATION OF THE ANGELS, HUMAN AND ELEMENTAL KINGDOMS Beloved Presence

of God I AM in me, beloved Immortal Triune Flame of Eternal Truth within all hearts! Holy Christ Selves of all humanity! Beloved Saint of the Ascended Masters Germain, Jesus and all the Great Beings, Powers and Legions of Light, and especially to the beloved Archangel Michael. call! Also to all the angels and activities of the Sacred Fire. In the name of the Presence of God that "I AM", and through the magnetic power of the Holy Fire bestowed upon me

- I DECREE that all human veils of doubt, fear, uncertainty over and

ridicule of the members of the angelic realms and elementals, be removed now and forever, individually and collectively, from the consciousness of the people of Earth, and that the distorted forms and images used in commercial and

other channels may, now and forever, be removed from the records and memory of life everywhere. Replace them immediately with those of the Ascended Masters. a certain knowledge and

feeling of confidence in the presence of the angelic and elemental kingdoms, and the tremendous service they provide to our planet and all the life that evolves on it! CHARGE (3) into the mental and emotional worlds of

all humanity, and who enjoy the fruits of the services and blessings of the angels and elementals, an overwhelming and sincere love and gratitude towards and for these

precious beings, who are the gifts of the great love of God for all his

creation. Leaving these feelings of love and gratitude for

the people you serve, FREES these two kingdoms IMMEDIATELY and

FOREVER from all that has been imposed upon

them by the ignorance of the humanity they serve.

Open the physical eyes and ears of humanity, so that they can

see and hear the

elementals and angels in their daily lives. activities. Make all three kingdoms feel, desire and determine to work together cooperatively to uplift this planet.

Earth in all light forever! We accept this done RIGHT NOW with all the power! May it be so!THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 163 THE

ANGELIC HOST AND THE FIRST RAY

ARCHANGEL MICHAEL, ANGEL OF PROTECTION, DESCRIBING HIS ACTIVITIESBELOVED ARCHANGEL MICHAEL

Michael! Miguel! Lord of the Archangels!

Gratitude arises from the sincere souls of men!

For your heavenly presence, may the entire Earth worship you.

God of the son! In everything that name implies!

Miguel! Miguel! Let the defending angels of your

heavenly legions flood the Earth, the sky and the sea; Purify,

illuminate and protect the free concept of God Of

the perfection of light for all men to see!

Gabriel and Raphael, Jophiel

and Uriel, Chamuel and Zadkiel and all the

hosts of light - Cherubim and Seraphim, from the

heights of glory Tear away human veils: stand before human sight!

Hymn tone: "Holy! Holy!" - Key of E flat 164 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

BELOVED MICHAEL SPEAKS:

December 11, 1953

Hail! Oh Father of light and eternal life! I am standing in the

Planet Earth among the spirits I swore to bring home!

Hail! You, eternal mother, the hem of whose mantle I Kissed

before leaving the heavenly light of your radiant presence, and

TO WHOM I PROMISE NOT TO RETURN HOME

UNTIL EVERY SPARK OF THE SPIRIT BORN FROM YOUR OWN Womb, GENDERED BY THE LIGHT AND DESTINED TO IMMORTALITY, BE FREE FROM GOD!

Tonight, I have within the reach of my aura a mighty throbbing city.

Millions and millions of sleeping souls stir will sleep tonight and wake up,

because they are my own! I AM here because among those

who dwell in this land of shadows there are some who have

remembered the light, some who have believed that angels, devas

and masters have reality and because the door has been opened

through free will to my presence.

Oh, almighty parents of this universe, in your name I make the

supplication for the redemption of these sin-stricken. souls of men!

Through the voluntarily poured free energies presented on the living altar of life by

these, the guardian spirits, Grant the liberation of these souls! I INVOKE from the sun

behind the sun dispensations that have never been known. I, Michael, call upon the Light of the Sun

behind the Sun! My voice

You will not be silent! My presence will not cease to remain

within the shadow while one is still tangled!

Enough! It's enough! I am life speaking! I am that life, consciously and intelligently dedicated to the preservation of the spiritual

destiny of every soul that gladly and joyfully left the bosom of the eternal and took form.

lt's

mine, reason for being! Why else should I receive from the incessant flow of the

universal God, electronic substance, unless I serve and liberate

life?

I speak through the same dedicated energy consecrated,

shaped, sustained by unascended beings, and those energies are part of the mental world, the feeling world, the real world. physical

structure and etheric consciousness of each man,

woman and child belonging to this evolution, incarnated and disembodied.

ENOUGH! LIGHT, PERFECTION AND OF GOD THE WAY will manifest!

As long as there are among the souls of men, still bound by karma and limitations,

those of you who are willing to qualify life constructively, there is hope of redemption

for every electron, clothed and qualified with impurity, that is still part of the body. living, breathing God himself!

I love you! I come from the heart of the eternal, dedicated to watching over the expansion of the light of your soul, the development of your spiritual maturity, until the final hour

when, with dignity and dominion of God, you reveal yourself,

a royal prince or princess in the house of the heavenly

king. I Live that day!

I'm your friend! Fierce - true! In my determination that you no longer

remain in the shadows of centuries, in a limiting

consciousness built from your dreams. However, I am

gentle as a mother in the development, the revival of her light

· . .the slightest spark of faith. . .the slightest breath of

hope. . . The weakest prayer! Oh God! As I love anyone, small flickering

ember from which my love could be fanned again. The flame of enthusiasm

and love of God to liberate life!

To you, oh beloved Liberty, Silent Watcher of this city!

To you who have covered your celestial eyes

so that I need not look at iniquity - to you whose bright

wings have been folded around you for a long time, as in your self-chosen exile 166 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Stand alone,

only your radiation Protect the souls of this metropolis from the second death! Oh, Freedom! I bring you news

from home! I bring you love of God, the father. I bring

you a crown woven from the garlands of the flame

flowers of the sun by the hands of your own

mother, and place it on your forehead! Would that

these children could know your vigilant and constant care! How often

have you breathed hope into their hearts at night when, seemingly alone

in the confines of their lonely rooms, there was

despondency! How many beds have you been

in, in how many brothels! Oh, Liberty, daughter of

heaven, I bring you love from home! I bring you courage! You will come back!

One day among this same people there will arise

one Who will be the guardian of the new city that will increase

in great perfection where the city of New York now stands, and in My

own arms, O son of the father, I will take you!

May humanity one day know what the angels, the Silent Watchers,

the devas have done by conducting the

radiation of Heaven through the lower atmosphere of the Earth,

causing the very physical breath to be inhaled into the life-giving

nostrils. instead of being filled with the actual poison that

would destroy the physical form!

Oh brilliant devas of the cathedrals! Blessed observers of the

churches! Oh, glorious angels standing over the missions on

the Bowery and Chinatown. I love you! I bring

you the love of home! Oh ministering angels of the great institutions! You who know that the seven Archangels are In

the atmosphere of this city tonight, I bring you courage!

Within your city there are living people who know you; people

who love you; people who one day will walk through

those hospitals and institutions and, connecting with the vibratory

system action of your vital beings, externalize healings, balance, purity, freedom and peace! No longer will those

grails return, filled with

the

elixir within which is found the real substance of miraculous healing and renewal, they remain unused.

Great and powerful devas, angels, powers, all the Silent Watchers

in this city INVEST those glasses tonight! let that FLOW of substance!

Let that substance FLOW! AND FREE LIFE IN PRISON! Oh God. .

. .Children of the Earth, you live in the

In the midst of a kingdom inhabited by beings of perfection, voluntary exiles from the glory of the Heavenly Court! Remember

them as you walk through your streets, visit your sick, pass by your

churches! Recognize the silent ones above, those mighty devas,

whose ministries have saved humanity from Earth by mass

madness! I dare you to do it! They have names, feelings and

purposes. They have love and hope, just as you have. They

have remained for many centuries, in this country perhaps not so long, but

in Europe for thousands of years, in Asia for hundreds of thousands, and their gifts are – WHAT? QUALIFIED

LIFF!

"Now it's all very well to talk cosmically," you say, but let's

take the simple explanation that allows you to live

better. What do the devas hold? What does freedom contain?

What do I radiate and bring? Qualified living: that's it!

Through free will, second by second, minute by minute, hour by hour,

year by year, century by century, a heritage is built that

is beneficial to the race. What do you offer life? EACH OF

YOU HAS LIVED ALMOST AS LONG AS ME!

You came out of the same eternal Father-Mother

God, you have the same free will and choice, the same intelligence

and exactly the same light! Think about it!

Your Master Jesus has said: it would be wise for you to store up

your stores in heaven. He intended to accumulate within the glory of

his own Causal Body, impulses of good that can be used

and utilized from time to time beneficially to bless life. 168 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM You have

many moments of irritation, depression, etc. It won't make you feel uncomfortable. I only want to

give you examples, because simple examples drive the truth home better than spiritual aphorisms.

Now, I often hear, even in this room tonight, currents of life saying, "Oh, that's

all very well for the Lord Michael, or Jesus, or some other great

power, but what could I do, as limited as I am? Cheers, maybe I've

spent half my life! CAN YOU RATE LIFE! You can't help but rate life

and having been!

My beloved, think of this in practical terms! We have come to

reach your conscience, not to have fun.

We have come to teach you the simple law that life is conditioned by thought and feeling. Thought

does very little. Feeling is a DYNAMO, and the meekest

and gentlest soul when dismissed for self-justification qualifies feeling

with a power that meets mine. It is wonderful! It is a gift from

God that you

You can qualify life! You have created impulses, as I said, some of

them are shadows, but you have also built beautiful impulses,

impulses of faith, faith that remains in the face of

almost insurmountable obstacles, that stands in the face of

reason, faith that rises against human appearances. As Job said: "Though God himself should kill me,

but I would

believe!" You have generated impulses

of great wealth, beauty and refinement. You have created healing and teaching impulses, each bringing a different

heritage to the heart and throne of Sanat Kumara and

offering it as your gift to life. It is a magnificent sight. I have never

seen anything like this since this planet Earth was formed.

The discord and disharmonies that surround it! Within the

Causal Body of the apparently limited life currents that are among you

there are tremendous impulses upon which the THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

169

hierarchy counts for the salvation of the planet.

Years ago, your teacher taught you to

reach your Causal Body and attract those

impulses and CHARGE AND CHARGE AND CHARGE in your world, and in the worlds of others. I

make you remember! If you have no such impulses, you

have a chance because you are qualifying life even as you sit here

watching me tonight. You will be rating life even while you are

sitting. here looking at me tonight. You will be rating it while

Your body is asleep, and when You wake up tomorrow morning You

will be rating it again, by the constant flow of electronic light

that flows from the heart of God never stops.

It's relentless, awake, asleep, day and night!

The little electrons carry a perfect pattern within them

flowing into your heart and into your world,

becoming the light of the world, or the shroud of death. So. .

That's where the app comes in! The opportunity to build impulses where

they are lacking; opportunity to call them forward

when they are already active in your Causal Body; opportunity to use them wherever you have them, for the good of the

whole. Then you will see the Great Ones weave all

those colors, all those impulses, in class work, in group

work, in an effort like this, in a tapestry that is offered

as part of the great divine plan.

Can I tell you that you are by no means all the HOPE in the world,

but you are a huge integral part, because you are

enlightened by us as to what we are doing, how we are doing it and as to how

you, individually, can cooperate with us with us to help those who may

have greater urges than you but you have no contact. They do not have the faith

within themselves to bridge the abyss of reason and

enter the kingdom in which we dwell. We are using you, the

student. 170 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM body, and those who have

accepted the Ascended

Masters as real, to bridge that great abyss. In your occult and spiritual teachings, constant reference is made to that abyss. There

There are many who cannot pass it. There are many highly evolved ones.

and they developed currents of life in orthodox channels that for superstitious reasons, for fear of ridicule, fanaticism and other

weaknesses that exist within the soul, are incapable of capturing the

invisible hand of the master, or accept the reality of the radiation and power that you, individually and collectively,

have been able to do. There is your tremendous

service, and opportunity!

Beloved, I constantly remind myself not to release

such tremendous energy. I am used to constantly working in a cosmic capacity and I ask your indulgence. I say goodbye with enthusiasm to revive your light and

free you. Forgive me!

How can a hierarchy fulfill God's divine plan through unascended beings

unless they can talk to them; Unless they can tell them what they are doing and

give them the opportunity to volunteer to help them? How can a holy hierarchy, on marble pedestals, that has been denied the use of intelligence and voice for centuries do much except for radiation? You are

those to whom we have entrusted our plans, our hopes. Those of us who have walked the path of Earth have entrusted our small, homely personal experiences with the way we achieved our victory. We have strived to share with you the fact that we are men and women like yourselves, to bring you closer to the realization of our reality and our accessibility.

You wouldn't be here if you didn't accept the possibility of us being [real]. Some of you don't quite accept it, but a good

number do. I am grateful for that fact. I am - THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 171 grateful

for

every opportunity you give to any member of our brotherhood eager to pass

through the veil. God bless you for it! I cannot close without

Your

you this agreemation about him! Have

he was chosen to represent the Father before Jesus?

Throughout the impressionable years in which that baby had no memory of Joseph, the eternal father he was destined to externalize, he

was nearby. . . and within his love and compassion and brotherhood, and his great all-encompassing mercy

(even with all his strength and his protecting power) was that

growing child and child, the incarnation of the Eternal

Father, who one day Jesus, in himself, would attract through his own flesh!

Yeah! Jesus was born without karma. He was born without sin, as the Orthodox world says. He was born of a great destiny, a destiny by which, through his own carnal

body, and much more difficult through his etheric body, his own feelings and

his mental form, he must externalize throughout the

Christian dispensation, the nature of God himself. Jesus

subjected, as Mary before him and you and others have done

since, to the law of this octave when the bonds of oblivion were bound around that soul, bright and brilliant as it was before its sacrifice,

and was born as a tiny child.

Many years passed before the Holy Christ Being could flash. through conscience the immaculate concept of the Eternal Father but the wisdom of the law, beloved,

gave him an incarnate father as magnificent as any human being who

has walked the path of the Earth – a magnificent tribute to the strength of Saint Germain; a magnificent thought for you to reflect

on! It was not until beloved Jesus came of age that the image Joseph expressed was no longer necessary. I was there that day when Mary and Jesus said "goodbye." I was there when his soul 172 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM slipped from its earthly

tabernacle. I wiped the

tears from Maria's eyes with my own hands as he said goodbye to her. protective. Do you know how much he loves him? Do you know how Jesus loves him and how I love him? Of all the sons and daughters of Heaven, I can honestly say, he is one beloved, and you are his children!

Two thousand years now stretch before you, and what can you do for it? Make this activity what he expects it to be. be! You know, let us give your teacher a gift this season.

May it be in your interest as well as his to make the coming of these cherubs, which are of such deep interest to his heart, something that will remain with you throughout the year.

Saint Germain wanted to establish a brotherhood of angels

and men. For this purpose he brought several cherubic beings to earth with some concern, much prayer and hope, they

have remained.

Can I say this, Cherubs, angels, devas and all those?

Those who work with the angelic realm are sentient beings. They are radiations of feeling. They are qualities. In other words, they are virtues.

They are truth, happiness, love, peace and purity!

Oh, beloved King of the Seraphim, great and powerful

one! We are ready! Descend now, oh glorious and gentle spirits! Remain at peace in the world of men! Teach your Master that you can walk hand in

hand with human evolution! Know that you are no further from me than a prayer or a call! Know that these hearts are sweet

and serious! Show Give them the joy of angels, beauty and peace!

Little ones I leave you, in the company of men and women dedicated to the king of kings!

Beloved, accept the Cherubim as your friends! I Thank you and good night!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

173

Suggested invocation to the beloved Lord Michael

In the name of the "I AM" Presence of God in us, we call upon you, Lord

Michael, Prince of the heavenly hosts, to help you so that we may be worthy to

serve with you: To to become liberators of all

life imprisoned in its God-free state, To understand, instantly, the need and requirement for

our protection, To remember, daily, to invoke your Presence and

your God-free Angels

on behalf of all who have passed away.

through the veil of so-called death, so that they may be taken

quickly through the psychic and astral realm to the ascension temples provided for them to learn the Law of Love at

the feet of the Ascended Masters.

To you, beloved Lord Michael, we, the children of Earth.

Send him our thanks for your assistance and loving protection through the ages.

174 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM SERVICE OF ARCHANGEL

MICHAEL by the Ascended Master

El Morya September 15,

1960 Of the seven beloved Archangels, who are the messengers of God, perhaps the best known and

loved is the Lord of the Archangels, Prince Michael. Countless

prayers for him, with their subsequent and immediate

response, have brought him closer to the people of the Earth. Golden haired, with magnificent blue eyes and an appearance of splendor, confidence and faith in God.

Lord Michael has responded so many times. to

the needs of the people of the Earth who are caught

in the anguish of soul, mind and body. He, of his own will, at the very beginning of humanity's incarnation on

Earth, chose to become the guardian. of man's faith in

his God. Their presence, or that of one of the heavenly

helpers among their legions, sweeps down to earth to help anyone in need.

Its spotlight, its glowing temple, pulses in the

etheric realm in the Canadian Rockies, near Banff*. Here, many who

are aware of this approach come for the renewal of their faith in God and

find renewed encouragement to serve their fellow men on Earth.

Once, long ago, as the Bible tells it, the Earth was pure and its

people innocent. They lived in a garden of Eden and

enjoyed the beauty, opulence and perfection that God had

created for them. "And God looked at his creation and said IT IS GOOD!"

Then, humanity, endowed with the gift of free will, chose to

experiment with the use of life (disobeying God's Law) and

evil arose from their minds, feelings, words, and actions.

Many call this "the fall of man."

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 175 When the "fall of man" took place, Lord Michael

 seeing the toil and agony of soul that would result from such disobedience to God's Law of Harmony – began to

prepare for his long and loving service to the children.

disobedient to God. He created from his own thought, a

magnificent blue Flame Sword. He attracted legions

of host angels around him to help him, and offered his services to God, until the last of human beings is redeemed and his sins

atoned for and he is returned to his divine state. God, in His

infinite mercy. Accepted the kind services of Lord Michael

and his helpers, and since then, beloved Michael and

his angels have been serving humanity, imprisoned angels, the elemental kingdom

and every living being, with a single thought in mind: preservation of the spiritual light in the soul and restoration of the desire for obedience to the Law of Harmony of God on Earth and in its atmosphere.

At the bedside of the sick, in the homes of those who suffer, in the great institutions where illness of mind and body are treated, the legions of Lord Michael are always present, helping to remove the invisible and core cause of distress, to May the soul find freedom and happiness in the service of God. In many religious services, where the real recognition of Lord

Michael, his radiant presence is poured out in a shower of faith,

love and protection on the communicants. Just saying his name catches his attention. towards you and his help in

your world.

When people leave this earthly life, they are often as deeply entangled in discord as when they lived in an earthly world. body. Lord Michael, with his bare hands and flickering sword. of Blue Flame, cuts the ties that bind these so-called deceased peoples to their loved ones on Earth and allows the soul to rise to the throne of the Father.

In many homes where anguish, discord and impurity have been emanating from the inhabitants (sometimes for centuries), the invocation of Lord Michael and his helpers frees

those homes from all past impurity and allows the present inhabitants of that home to Enjoy the beauty of the present, instead of the heavy and depressing atmosphere of the past.

Humanity's secret thoughts, feelings and actions, as well as its rebellious external expressions of discord, have created a blanket of discordantly qualified energy around the Earth. This is called the psychic

or astral realm. Within it live many invisible and elemental spirits, who take advantage of the credulous minds of those people of the Earth who seek to know the truth about their loved ones, who have died through the veil called death, or who seek to pierce the "mysteries." "hidden from life beyond the veil.

His brilliant presence will reach, and reaches, anyone who wants it. temporarily trapped in the psychic realm and release is immediate and permanent.

ALSO THOSE WHO ARE TRAPPED IN THE HABITS OF DRUG ADDICTION, ALCOHOLISM AND OTHER VARIOUS DEPRAVITIES OF THE FLESH, HAVE AN INSTANT LIBERATOR IN MR. MIGUEL, IF THEY INVITE HIM TO HELP THEM. Sometimes the individual, so trapped in psychic conditions,

does not want help. It is the privilege of those who know Lord Michael to be able to call on him for them and he will answer them. This call (prayer) does not need to be made out loud, not even in the presence of people who require assistance, by the mere mention of deliverance it establishes a resistance in the conscience of the one who needs help so much.

Wisdom and discrimination on the part of those who

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 177 I see the need and desire for Lord Michael's help for themselves and others will help them make that call silently or audibly, when they are alone. Thus, the resistance of the external mind, which is a strongly charged substance, is prevented from rebellion.

Words cannot express the many services of the great Prince, Lord Michael and his divine attendants, but the invocation of his heavenly presence and aid to all who call upon him in their own worlds or that of their loved ones (whether they are in the Earth or have gone through the change

called "death") will demonstrate its reality and power to provide such assistance. Remember, because an individual

has gone through the change called "death," he or she also needs prayer. Become a personal friend of Lord Michael. The opportunity will be

It comes before you every day, when you see anguish and limitations all around you! Thus, you will truly become one of the

helpers of this selfless being, inviting his help to free all life, everywhere, from discord, illness, limitation and distress.

*There is a focus of the beloved Archangel Michael on the etheric plane. kingdoms of Central Europe, as well as in the Canadian Rockies. 178

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM BLUE FLAME SWORD OF ARCHANGEL

MICHAEL by the Ascended Master

El Morya September 29,

1958 The beloved Lord Michael, Prince of the

Archangels, has willingly served all life imprisoned on the Earth, on its surface and in its atmosphere, since the veil of

maya was emerged from the external consciousness of humanity.

When the stragglers of the other stars and planets

were first destined to use the Earth as a planetary home, Lord Michael wisely

began his preparation to defend faith in the holy will of God, through

all the souls that belonged to The evolutions of the Earth. Seeing the seeds

of rebellion, discord and discontent in the consciousness of those stragglers.

which made it impossible for them to evolve with their

own stars and planets, Lord Michael knew that the

spawn of such The seeds of imperfection would find

temporary roots in the consciousness of other streams of life that, until that moment, had only known the goodness of God, and that with

love, grace and reverence obeyed His Holy Will, thus maintaining the atmosphere of the Earth in a state of purity

and grace.

Lord Michael then created his glorious Blue

Sword, call and has used it effectively ever since to cut off the

discordant human creations that, by contagion, Earth's

humanity accepted into their own consciousness and

then externalized into the atmosphere around them.

Lord Michael, along with his limitless legions of angels, has been constantly on the lookout for every opportunity to establish

individuals free from any type of limitation and anguish. In his own arms, he has carried many weary souls, who have gone through the change called death, into the "sleeping kingdom" and placed them gently on a couch, under the supervision of one of his own legions, which guarded that THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM. 179 soul until the time came for such a person to awaken and enter the Halls of Karma to judge his use of life in the past incarnation.

Lord Michael then accompanied that soul to the Halls of

Karma, giving his courage, strength, love and light,

so that the soul would be strong enough to present the record of

its own "book of life" for an incarnation. in which, often, the opportunities were great, but the use of such opportunities for the blessings of the race, were shamefully few.

Throughout the year, the services of Lord Michael and his legions

of angels continue, with one purpose, TO RELEASE PRISONER LIFE. Multiply this by the centuries of time that have passed

since the veil of maya was first created between the realm of the

Ascended Masters and the human octave, and you will

understand why at least one day a year is given in

commemoration of their services and gratitude for their presence in the universe. Of course, chelas conscious of your service, honor it every day.

However, the entire world chooses to recognize it on September 29 of each year. The Silent Watchers, the

ceremonial angels, the seraphim and cherubs, gather all the

strength of prayer and devotion that has been given to you on this

day, and (as the harvest of the angels is also brought to

you at the end of this month), has a large amount of

dedicated energy at his command. Michael uses this energy

to continue. his service of protecting the souls of men, dissolving

humanly created entities (all the vices to which men have fallen prey), and

injecting, through his own beautiful presence, FAITH IN

THE GOODNESS AND ULTIMATE VICTORY OF GOD, THROUGH EVERY STREAM OF LIFE YOU HAVE IN THE PAST, NOW IN

THE PRESENT, OR IN THE FUTURE, WILL USE THE EARTH AS A CLASSROOM. 180 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

As the new era of the Ascended Master Saint Germain

requires conscious and loving cooperation between the angelic

kingdom, the human kingdom and the

elemental kingdom, Lord Michael and his helpers (divine and

human) are serving with even greater enthusiasm

and devotion to this cause NOW!

To those interested in the liberation of all imprisoned life, We

wholeheartedly recommend that you ask for help from the beloved Archangel Michael and, in doing so, become a partner with him on Earth.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 181

FAITH A REAL SUBSTANCE OF WHAT YOU DESIRE BY

the faith of the cosmic

being July

1959 Even the most demanding and contemplative

student has not tied down to a fragmentary part of my nature and

ability to attract manifestation. Without raw materials such as

coal, iron, wood, such as wool, silk and furs, one could not have

a manifestation of the particular three-dimensional forms that

have blessed humanity in the essential requirements of life, comforts

and luxuries. When the student receives the divine idea of

the I AM Presence – the pattern of some desire, design or form

by which to enrich or beautify life, the self or the universal: the substance,

the raw material, of which, Depending on the effectiveness of your design powers, the finished product will emerge. We then come to the trite statement that has been overlooked by the thinking mind for centuries:

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for – the evidence of things not seen."

The desire and design released to intellectual consciousness from the Presence represent what is expected.

We see then that FAITH is the raw material, it is the REAL

SUBSTANCE, which emanates from the current of life working

on the manifestation through cooperation with my cosmic ray and

that this substance becomes the electronic force that fills the form.

of thought and feeling.

Saint Germain, in his efforts to impress this point on

the student's mind, defined faith thus: "Faith is a conqueror,

emanating power." The word "emanation" means to radiate from a center. These two phrases, when united, give a

tremendous blessing in haste, that is, "Faith is the substance that emanates from some center and the substance thus

emanated becomes the

evidence or manifestation of the unseen idea." ".

I marvel that humanity has talked for so long about faith. without realizing its palpability, its tangibility, its moldability, and its essential presence before manifestation can occur.

How, shall we say, does faith emanate from the

timid exterior? be? By correlating the mind with the understanding

that the divine idea comes from God and

penetrates the intellectual consciousness as a message

from the Father to the Son that more beauty is God's design by the

hand of the Son in the world. Then, disabusing the human

consciousness again and again of undue responsibility and unconscious arrogance as the doer, the doing

and the deed, Then we have the mind-consciousness

accepting the desire. of the Father in the mental body. We

must then turn the nature of faith to the power of the Presence as the ONLY POWER that can act, and this self-surrender begins the radiation.

of faith, which is a release of substance from the Presence

that calms the outer self and actually attracts, fuses and precipitates the electronic light that will form the garment of manifestation.

The love of the outer self for the Presence allows the

conqueror, emanating power from the Presence, which becomes the quality known as FAITH to flow through the individual. Of course, when one knows myself to have a definite and intelligent

God-focus of this quality, you can couple your invocation to Me with your

devotion to the Presence, and the faith of my cosmic ray

will flow freely.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

183

THE MAGNETIC POWER OF FAITH IN GOD BY

Archangel Michael I am

very anxious for you to develop the natural talents and capacities

of your life currents. Once you look at the vivid colors that make up your

Causal Body and see the tremendous stored energies waiting to be released through your consciousness,

you will feel very encouraged. These glorious impulses are yours TO USE AT

ANY MOMENT when you are able to ACCEPT their REALITY as part of your divine inheritance.

I, through my own heart's love for your great spirits, make

you FEEL the love of the angelic host, not just for you, but through

you, to all life, everywhere.

When the veil of maya began to unfold from the

consciousness of humanity on Earth, it was like a wisp of smoke -

soon dissipated by the strong currents of faith and hope. Only

to those of us who know the power of "contagion" did it portend a future threat to the souls of men.

evolving on Earth. It has not been easy to witness

that ever-increasing "fog" that finally isolated the visible presence of the heavenly hosts and the music of the spheres,

leaving the external consciousness of humanity groping in

the darkness of the confusions that result from the thoughts and

feelings of the mass of humanity.

IT WAS WHEN THIS FIRST CONTAMINATION OF THE INNOCENTS BEGAN, THAT I OFFERED TO BECOME THE PROTECTOR OF THE SOUL-LIGHT IN THE HEARTS OF MEN – THE DEFENDER OF THE FAITH THAT KEEPS THE SPIRIT FORWARD, DESPITE THE APPEARANCES THAT APPEAR TO PREVAIL.

Century after century I have woven the energies

of my life to fan the fire of hope in the breasts of the evolutionary

race, cutting through the weaknesses of the outer self, and BELIEVING with all the energy and impulse of my be, in

184

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM,

the goodness inherent in each man.

In the full freedom that I enjoy, I can observe the

light of the soul within the heart of all this evolution, as well as the

angelic, devic and elemental realms, and wherever the light dims

and shadows invade the happiness of the heart – I am

there INSTANTLY! Without vision, people perish, but I also say that

without faith they cannot survive until the eternal day when the

cosmic angel of the new dawn draws back the remaining

curtain of maya and all men see.

the kingdom as it now exists – as it always was – and as it always will be – only increasing in perfection, with each defeating pulse.

I would like, through some dear friends, to transmit the FAITH

IN THE POWER OF GOD, which it is my responsibility to give. A

man who accepts this will be able to walk on water. . . could stand in

the fire unscathed. . . could summon the dead to resurrect. . .

the blind to see. . the lame to walk. . . because all these appearances

are the result of faith transmitted through feeling, in a distorted image and to which some current of life gives life.

So, can life be taken from such an image by one? who

has faith that God has greater power than the ignorant external

mind, which created the shadow form in the beginning.

Let's get up and experiment with this FAITH and let me show you

what my feeling in your faith can do.

Do you know what the activity of defending the

God-virtue of faith of an entire evolution consists of – angelic,

human and elemental? That is my service to life in this universe.

THERE IS A MAGNETIC POWER FROM THE HEART OF GOD HIMSELF WITHIN THE

QUALITY OF FAITH, WHICH ATTRACTS

INTO THE LIFE STREAM THAT SUBSTANCE, ACTIVITY, MANIFESTATION

AND FORM IN WHICH SUCH FAITH INVESTS ITS

OWN LIFE ESSENCE. Man has had faith in human beings, in caste systems, in

religious orders, in political machinations, in mystical talisman and, according to the nature of that THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 185 in which

man's faith was voluntarily deposited, has he not lifestream

reaps a harvest of smiles or tears.

Millions of unhappy men and women have faith in the

communist doctrines promulgated by depraved human beings and, through free will, no man can deny another the power to invest his

faith according to his particular choice and design.

But life itself, through the long and unrelenting passage of years

and centuries eventually teaches awareness of the power of faith, the discrimination

necessary to determine what that faith will be invested in.

FAITH ALONE IN GOD will bring the nature, feeling and

manifestations of God in the individual world of the one who is

choosing to BELIEVE IN THAT SUPREME POWER.

As this heartbeat of faith is an integral part of the life of

every man, every woman, every child, it became my service to

HOLD THAT FEELING, even if it is misinvested, that the ability to

feel faith may never die.

This has been a great order, because man has experimented with

the feeling of faith in his long search for happiness. He often reaped a harvest of disappointment, bitterness and tears.

Therefore, he often swore "never to believe nor trust again."

And here, from the octave of eternal light, I have

ALWAYS ENTERED THE SCENE! Better to have loved

and trusted and found the object of affection missing, than not to

trust have nurtured the ability to trust at all. By impulse it grows,

even in disappointment, and he who is able to

"believing" when the strong shoots of your faith are finally bound in the burning heart of God, you make a trail of flame, upon which the RESPONSES TO EVERY CALL can ride triumphantly into the heart of the FAITHFUL.

Faith is one of the most contagious qualities of the

Godhead, 186 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM TRUST IN THE

POWER OF GOD By

Archangel

Michael July 2, 1956 Hail, beloved children of the

only eternal God! To you who are temporarily traveling the paths of the Earth, I come tonight to bring you my conviction

of the power of qualified energy that is within true divine love.

The expansion of this particular aspect of God's nature

has been my service in the angelic realm for many,

many ages. With the help of the one Supreme Source of all life.

I have developed the quality and feeling of trust in God into positively qualified energy. I

have developed this within myself, in the angelic realm and in a few among humanity

who have chosen, from time to time, to give their

attention to me and have chosen to invoke my presence and protective power in, through and around them. themselves and their loved ones incarnated here,

as well as around their loved ones who have gone through so-called "death."

Don't you think that a tremendous capacity for divine love is needed for an entire evolution, for me to be willing to stay? here

to serve in the Astral Realm twenty hours out of every twenty-four according to earthly count, which I have been doing

for quite some time?

Don't you think it must require an enormous

amount of divine Love for imprisoned angels, humanity and elemental life.

for the Legions of Lord Michael to come and remain with me in such service?

Do you not believe that there must be a very great power of positively qualified energy within that love, so that we can focus it in. through and around a soul whose human being -

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 187 Creation (of course, by its own creation) is so heavy that

the soul is practically inert and cannot even arise on its own

to enter the Halls of Karma, there to receive its assignment.

of the Karmic Board to go to any specific classroom for

instruction between realizations? Sometimes also, a soul

is so rebellious against God that it flatly refuses to comply

with the divine edict and Universal Law that

governs those who have "deceased."

Don't you think it must take a tremendous "impulse" of

energy, qualified with all the power of divine love and directed unidirectionally, to free that soul from all that is? Is

that discordant accumulation possible?

Don't you think it must take a lot of effort to achieve it?

qualified energy with the power of divine love, so that we may be

able to assist those lifestreams for whom some of you have chosen to pray in specific

"deliverance" services, after you have passed through the veil called

"death"? Many many times on internal levels, with my own hands

of pure light, I have shed the inner bodies of your family and friends.

for those you have called (those for whom I promised you My

assistance for their faithful service to our cause for so long.

promising you that they would never have to

incarnate here again but could finish their journey on inner levels and

make the ascension from there), emotionally, mentally and etherically "stripping" them of as much destructively qualified energy as

the mercy of the great Law would allow, so that they could make the best possible presentation before the Karmic Board. Do you know that some of them I actually had to "push" towards that River of Violet Fire (commonly known as the

"River Styx"), persuading them to stay within it until that humanly qualified energy substance around them was transmuted. 188 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM I have helped many of them in this way, radiating faith, trust and the power of my conviction in the

goodness of God, which

later allowed that soul to walk down the long corridor in the

Royal Teton, finding the council chamber that had

been assigned to the country of their birth and where they in turn awaited

the invitation to appear before the Karmic Council. (I tell you,

those Halls of Karma are a rather intimidating looking place

for those whose consciences know of the evils committed by

them on Earth.) Having given them the strength of my own faith in the merciful forgiveness of

Almighty God, I accompanied them to the

Halls of Karma. and he was at their side when they appeared before that

august body. There I continued the positive radiation of my

love and my conviction of self-confidence, that feeling of "YOU

CAN do it Because God is with you!

That is the vibratory action of faith that is representative of our kingdom, particularly those who serve with us. in the First Ray. That

is the vibratory action that my legions direct towards the feeling worlds of the unascended. beings who seem to be in great distress

and, at least temporarily, have lost hope.

Some of them seem to have lost everything. faith

in God Himself and to them I send my legions, telling them to

give them such souls through the radiation of divine love, TRUST

IN THE POWER OF GOD WITHIN THEM to do that which they know must be done.

Then these angelic protectors, standing in the auras of those souls who need help, radiate the feeling of "YOU CAN DO IT BY THE

POWER OF GOD."

THAT IS INSIDE YOU!" Can you think of a bigger aspect of Divine Love in

Service? I do not think so!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

189

THE GOD QUALITY OF FAITH

By Archangel Michael February 15, 1958 I

am Michael, servant of the Most High living God

I am Michael who accepted the greatest responsibility.

who has given me being, individualization and the opportunity to co-create in this planetary system and in other planetary systems the perfection of himself. I am Michael, the servant of your own light, living to imprison life wherever I can find it, for free.

I am Michael, the one who commands the heavenly hosts to remain within the atmosphere of this Earth and perform those services under the seven rays that are the particular aspect of those rays. I am Miguel, who loves the God who made you; who loves the angelic hosts that serve with me and who loves you, my children, everyone on this planet Earth and everything that belongs to this evolution. I'm Michael, who offered to come. of my own will to guard and guide and protect the destiny of all individuals belonging to this planet Earth.

When the Earth became the classroom for the stragglers of other systems and worlds, to protect the faith within the hearts of men from all discordant appearance, and I am to remain until the evolution of the Earth is completely redeemed, until every imprisoned angel, every human being, every elemental and every living being knows full freedom, for such is my love for God; such is the motivating power of my being; That service for me is the only reason for being. That service is now and will always be returning to God, in pure perfection, that part of life that, by free will, temporarily chose the paths that lead to discord and anguish.

It has been my joy, my privilege and my honor through many, many ages to have kept the divine spark that is the garment of the

Holy Christ Flame of the

people who have used the Earth as a school classroom and to protect that spark, blowing on it my own faith, my own love and

light, holding that spiritual spark within the soul so that the individuals would not go through the second death. It is my effort now to

expand that beautiful flame within your hearts

through the encouragement and pressure of all the angels, beings

and powers of the temple of faith, as well as my own.

conviction and feeling of the power of faith in the goodness of God.

There is no self-conscious intelligence that does

not have faith, but it is where you place your faith,

through your own attention through the use of your own will, that determines what will act in your world and in your affairs.

I am determined, as the quality of faith is part of my own

lifestream, to disconnect the faith that humanity has placed in discordant

and limiting appearances and to consciously connect the faith of each lifestream, whether they are incarnated or will

come here in the future, to the power of Almighty

God as supreme, redeeming and restoring power. and merciful father (his own

I AM Presence).

Beloved, faith is a tender feeling. True faith is one of the graces.

You think about it in terms of power because I, myself, wield a

lot of power on the First Ray, but I want you to think about faith in terms

of grace for a moment. That wonderful, tender faith in the power of the God who made you, the immortal Threefold Flame

within your heart that keeps your physical body alive as well as those of us who represent the Great White Brotherhood to aid in the redemption of the evolution of this Earth. .

I ask you for your faith, which has been given to you to place wherever you want. I love you. As a friend of the Temple of Faith, I approach THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 191 my hand towards you

and ask for your faith, that the power of the Elohim, the

Archangels and the powerful Chohans is greater than any limiting

human appearance. Yes, I could have a dozen lifestreams whose faith was consciously given to me and not withdrawn again in the first

intimacy. of anguish in the outside world, through the power of contagion that faith could radiate through the entire human being.

career

Your faith is a tender and beautiful feeling. Its use is a gift

of free will that I ask you to give me and I, in return, will give you the fully gathered cosmic impulse of all my faith,

gathered through experiences in which I have discordant

vibrations transformed into harmonious ones by the use of the

power of the life of God. Isn't that a fair exchange?

You give me your faith and I will give you mine! Sometimes your faith in the almighty God, the universal I AM Presence, wavers. Make it a practice in these times of

extreme to stop when fear and anxiety arise in your feelings to consciously offer me your faith!

Back into the same ray of your energy will flow my power of cosmic faith in the goodness of God towards you!

Beloved, the spread of faith throughout the

student body in the powers of the Holy Fire will be determined by the student body's faith in those powers. It is my opportunity

during this thirty-day period (February 15 to March 15, 1958) to help

you who are the heart of faith to strengthen your faith in the powers that are good,

that are lasting, that are lasting. This can be a mental

practice, done without outward expression, without even an expressed

word. spoken; raising your faith towards me or towards God himself.

As you do it repeatedly, it gets easier and easier. so that you sustain that faith and on the ray of that sustained faith 192 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM will come works well done.

I know, because when I strove to render the service of freeing souls from the tremendous accumulations brought by the stragglers of the other stars, don't you think? They had to be anchored in the faith that no matter how much accumulation they had brought, but one day

Each of those individuals would be redeemed, as well as those belonging to the evolution of the Earth!

I promised almighty God that I would keep this.

The Earth and its evolutions until said redemption is completed.

every electron shining with light; every elemental

happy and free; every angel free from the bonds of mortality; each human being a divine and worthy manifestation

of his own Christ as he walks the planet Earth, returning this

Star to the beauty and perfection he knew before. said

temporary contamination occurred.

Remember that the terms up and down as far as they go when it

comes to describing spirituality are not really correct. Accelerating the vibratory action of consciousness right where you are now is actually more correct. Therefore, beloved, heaven is not upward, as far as a person's pendicular line is, nor would so-called

hell be. downward, with respect to a perpendicular line.

It is rather differentiation in the speed of electron vibrations

and because it denotes a higher frequency, you naturally think it is somewhere up, while a lower frequency you think it is down.

When you can clarify this scientific Law in your consciousness, it will bring to you the practical reality of the declaration of the beloved Ascended Master Jesus that the kingdom of heaven is not only at hand, but is ACTUALLY INTERPENETRATING THE STRATA IN WHICH HUMANITY DWELLS. The lower vibratory action of the

physical, mental, etheric, and emotional systems of most people on Earth are simply not registered by the finer vibratory action and fast-moving electronic pattern of the angels and the divine messengers who come and go on the surface of this Earth. at all times. So, for an individual to enter the kingdom of heaven, he does not have to change his place, he has to change the rhythm of vibration of consciousness.

Such a person can then live in that rapid vibration where his sight opens to vibrations that are similar to his own. and the Masters, the angels and the beings of the divine All the realms will be visible even when he has not yet ascended. But such an individual, dwelling in the kingdom of heaven while here on Earth, has to stand guard over controlling the speed with which the electrons that make up his various bodies are moving.

That, of course, is self-control!

You have heard many times about aspiring to that which is beyond the reach of the mortal mind, but I tell you, as we advance in activities in the new day and age, You will come to understand that the eternal now is peopled

with these magnificent beings (interstellar visitors and Solar

Logoi with angels of the various rays). It is nothing more than the acceleration of the vibratory action of your vehicles that is

necessary to see them and be one with them.

As you know, the Earth itself is being accelerated. That

It means that the central pole of the Earth itself has to, according to a divine command, move more quickly; As it moves more rapidly in its orbit, each electron forms the substance.

of the Earth, water and air have to move faster. The bodies of people on Earth feel that acceleration because as it passes through the Earth, it naturally

It also passes through their vehicles.

194

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

This happened before, on other planets and other stars, and the individuals then did not want to accelerate the vibration action of their own vehicles. By free will they abandoned their stars and their planets and, as you know, the

The Earth became his "adoptive parent," so to speak. At the moment,

This is not a destructive use of free will, all

belonging to this evolution has to accelerate the vibration

action your own vehicles and keep up with the planet

The advance of the Earth!

THIS AFTERNOON (FEBRUARY 15, 1958) THE GREAT AXIS OF THE EARTH AGAIN BEGINS ITS MOVEMENT WHICH

THEY CAUSE TREMENDOUS CHANGES. We have asked that this

The straightening of the axis would begin during the thirty-day period when the Temple of Faith was particularly active.

We will try throughout this thirty day period to give each

Cosmic Christ protection and assistance to the water element, the air element, the earth element and the fire element; to the chelas in particular, to those of you who represent me and the protection activity for the entire effort and then give special protection to the students and chelas around the world.

In Banff, my beloved, as you know, is the great temple where I established the focus of faith after leaving the Rocky Mountain Retreat and I have remained there and still remain. Us inaugurated our ceremonies today; We had informal advice this tomorrow. Our four doors were open, at the cardinal points of the compass and we have prepared the sponsors for each one of those blessed individuals who are interested in our temple.

The smallest of these sponsors is eight feet tall and

The oldest, you will be quite surprised, is over eighteen years old.

feet tall. Perhaps this seems like a tall order to the extent that:

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

195

The physical bodies are worried, but there is a certain reason for

embodying the qualities of faith and protection around the life currents that are the focus and guard of life here in the

Land. All sponsors will be gentlemen who are accused.

with the qualities of faith and protection.

We have had many happy experiences in Banff when

our retreat was visible to the physical sight of humanity. People traveled the entire surface of the Earth on pilgrimage, just to

come to our temple, not even to have an audience with myself. In those early golden days, people thought that a pilgrimage to an Ascended Master's retreat was worth a lifetime of effort. Sometimes people from the farthest corners of

the Earth would begin when they were about eighteen years old

years traveling by boat and on foot and not even reaching the retreat in question until they were forty years of age.

They spent a lifetime on that pilgrimage, eating and sleeping along the way as best they could. Then, in their goodness, after completing that pilgrimage, they sometimes simply bow at the foot of the temple steps and do not even ask permission to enter. That great reverence for the Ascended Masters and their representatives was known in all early times; was known in Atlantis; It was known in those golden ages. It will be known again one day on this planet Earth! In the East, of course, holy people often spend a lifetime on pilgrimage crossing many rocky crevice places, many high mountains and glaciers, as they hoped to find a guru and, upon finding him, know that he is an honest man. and sincere exponent of light; Many bodies of pilgrims were lost in such a search. Tibet is full of records of those who tried and, of all those who tried, very few succeeded!

Therefore, in the dispensation that has come to

you, 196 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM where you have the joys of the Ascended Master's retreat open to you; where we, instead of you, make the journey in your presence and give you audience, love and light, please, wherever your words are heard.

remember well people that this is an unusual dispensation. EVEN THE PELC

remember well people that this is an unusual dispensation. EVEN THE BELOVED MASTER JESUS HIMSELF HAD TO CROSS ASIA

FROM JUDEA ON FOOT TO BECOME ONE OF A BAND OF CHELAS WHO SAT AROUND THEIR TEACHER! HE SAT AMONG THAT GROUP WITHOUT ANYONE

GIVING HIM THE MOST OUTER RECOGNIZATION AND

THERE HE ABSORBED (in the radiation of that teacher) THE ESSENCE OF HIS MESSAGE. WHICH WAS GOING TO BE

FULFILLED IN THE MANIFESTED EXPRESSION OF THE RISEN CHRIST AND THEN

WALKED ALL THE WAY WAY BACK TO JUDEA AGAIN,

a man among men!

Beloved, you can rise above one thought and upon that very thought, instead of having to cross the great Canadian Rocky Mountains, you can enter our temple; can climb stairs; you can enjoy its beauty; You can enter and see that flame of faith; bathe in it; feel its essence

permeating your etheric consciousness, your mental

and emotional bodies. You have complete freedom to enjoy the magnificent grounds that surround it, the ponds and

fountains, and the angels and devas that are present there.

The door to the kingdom of heaven has been opened, and all of the children of heaven have said: "welcome, welcome, welcome children of the Earth and guardian spirits; welcome to our homes, our hearts and our experiences and take away from us the happiness that It is ours to give. Take from us that virtue that you desire and require; live in our hearts and in our worlds as long as you want and when you must return to your

own orbits and homes carry with them not only the radiation of that virtue that we are, but also a godfather who has been THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

trained for centuries in that conviction and power of faith in the goodness of God; faith in the absolute supremacy of God wherever his holy name "I AM" is pronounced and discord ceases be.

Beloved, again I say to you: "give me your faith; give me your faith; Give me your faith." Because faith is a delicate feeling; Misplaced faith burns the etheric body and sows suspicion and distrust in the soul. When that faith has been so

misplaced, it is I who lovingly breathe on it, calm it, purify it and return it to perfection again.

Ah, dear ones, I have seen the sincerity of motive with faith. out of place and the tears and disappointment that follow!

That is why I tell you that faith is such a delicate and beautiful thing. stuff. For all lifestreams who have used this Earth for a classroom since the beginning of time and who will use it in the future,
I accept the responsibility of purifying your etheric bodies as a result of mistaken faith in many incarnations since you emerged through first time from the heart of God, eliminating the cause and core at the internal levels of all distrust and suspicion; all fear and all doubt; and giving each endorses the bright and shining armor of faith in God and my God now tonight!

I speak this with power in the emotional, mental, etheric and physical consciousness of all life. Even the animal kingdom (although it has no self-conscious intelligence, it does not have a Triple Flame) has faith, a dog, a cat, a horse, has faith in the one who feeds it and serves it. That faith will also one day raise that imprisoned energy to its fullness. expression as elemental of beauty; and that faith has also been abused by many streams of life who have taken improper steps to take advantage of the trust in the animal kingdom and then have them sacrificed for carnal purposes. 198

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Beloved Sanat Kumara once again holds the Cosmic Rod of Power and has arrived at the Temple of Faith in the capacity of regent during this activity. Tonight beloved Lord Gautama continues his same activity in service radiating the divine love that he represents. The other Archangels and beings and the powers of light, of course, are gathered here and we have made the amphitheater this time to envelop a world so that every particle of light that remains within or upon the Earth will feel this essence.

I like the phrase "enveloping world" as a stamp to complete your fiats, because it is a more positive statement than "enveloping," which again denotes anguish. So we have an amphitheater spanning the world in which all members of the

old complex, all the inhabitants of the kingdom of sleepers, all the disembodied, all the chelas gather and the activities for the period of thirty days, I promise you, will be those that you will remember, I hope, with happiness.

In order to join my company and help attract

the magnetic power of that faith in the goodness of God,

through the flame on the altar of my temple, I have

to say goodbye to you temporarily, I just ask you one more time. remember

that faith is something delicate and beautiful and

that I ask you to give me yours and I will give you mine!

KEEP YOUR FAITH IN THE GOODNESS OF

GOD By Archangel

Michael September 25,

1960 Hail, beloved and blessed spirits of eternal life who walk the path of the Earth, temporarily wrapped in garments of flesh. I bring you

the greetings and blessings of all our THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 199

Brotherhood of the Enlightened Faith in Banff and the

reminder that you have particularly throughout this thirty day period

access to our spotlights where you will be able to bathe your

blessed souls within that energizing quality that is illuminated

faith. This faith manifests as express works here in this

world of physical appearance when you bring back that buoyancy which is achieved through the direction of your consciousness to our temple or the invocation of myself or any of the Great

Beings who serve on the First Ray, complete with cap and visor

and shield and sword of light, yours to command, to call

upon your neighbor, yourselves or any part of life that you see in trouble.

These Beings will make you free.

Accept it now!

When there is a specific retreat open and an Ascended

The master sponsor is delegated for thirty days, who

blessedly awaits your call and is removed, so to speak,

from the active service of the other members of his

retreat waiting for that call to come. Each of these sponsors is chosen with great care by the Hierarch of the Ascended Master. focuses due

to a requirement in your own lifestream in the next thirty day

period, by affinity with you and by the voluntary desire of

those great patrons expressed to the Hierarch that they of their

own free will desire to serve you.

There is a service on the fourteenth day of

every month. when those who volunteer to become Ascended Masters sponsor the month

takes place. Beloved ones, not all those on any Ascended

Master retreat wish, require or qualify to act as your sponsors. When an

Ascended Master Being, God free and beautiful God, voluntarily chooses to

kneel before his own Hierarch and assume the responsibility

of helping a lifestream for thirty days, 200 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM it is unforgivable that sometimes those

godparents are waiting

twenty-eight days a call from the outer self. There's a

balance that your lifestream, in turn, owes to your sponsor.

Every gift we give you, you must give it to

balance the release of your light in some constructive sense. and in a

harmonious way with God.

Because this has happened year after year, many chelas refer too lightly to the change of retreats; By that I mean without deep

emotional feeling of acceptance from the Hierarch, of the ability through projected consciousness to enter the temple of the

Ascended Host and see its burning flame and to be

returned by its sponsors and have any quality of being sustained.

God that represents that period of thirty days.

They call me the "Defender of the Faith", defender

of the faith of God in each and every one of you, LOADED through

your feelings, LOADED through your minds, LOADED through your

souls and LOADED through your physical vehicles until such time as you yourselves arise and become a defender of wavering faith in others.

That way you balance that energy that I invest in you. We

come again and again, with patience. We have strived to

bring you understanding of our service to life.

What did I use to create my own magnificent Blue

Flame Sword, the substance of life itself that was mine to

use outside of thought; then loaded with that wonderful feeling of love that sustains it, and

power to act not only in the physical world

but also in the astral realm; that sword that time and

again has severed streams of life free from unpleasant

creations of the past and present. That Sword held in my

own hand and wielded with love for the salvation of God. sweet love, for the good of

humanity, for the good of the imprisoned angels THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 201

and for the good of the

Earth, in your hands today I put a smaller replica of that sword of fire, that you in love can use it! to free yourself and others from temporary appearances that are inferior to the perfection of Christ!

Beloved, that is substance. That is a gift of life, my life, given to you with a purpose, that in turn you will be joyful and happy as you free the imprisoned life from the chains and limitations of imperfection, turning it into that perfection that God intended for everyone to manifest. Having seen what God intended to be and what will be manifested gives me renewed and powerful enthusiasm in my endeavor. When the Temple of Enlightened Faith is open We use the power of faith to the deepest extent possible. to free those who visit us from impurities and give them a positive but kind vibrational action through their own internal and physical vehicles.

This action allows you to KEEP FAITH IN THE

GOODNESS OF GOD AND KEEP FAITH IN THE POSSIBILITY OF THE MANIFESTATION OF

GOD THROUGH YOU! UNDERSTAND THAT NO MATTER HOW BIG THE HUMAN APPEARANCE

IT IS, GOD ALMIGHTY AND WE, HIS DIVINE MESSENGERS, ARE IN

TRUTH OF GREATER POWER. As you pronounce our names or Think of us, our love flows through you. It is the love and strength that I felt for you when you presented yourself before the Karmic Board with the results of all the experiences you had in that incarnation.

The service of angels is different from the service of any other group of Divine Beings. We constantly stop at creating a feeling of divine happiness, of an enlightened faith, of God wisdom, God love, God purity, God consecration, healing, precipitation, God mercy, forgiveness and divine peace. 202

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM My activity is the protection of God in.

through and around you NOW, not only while you are within your sanctuaries but wherever you move on this Earth. Call me to

action or call your beloved Ascended Master sponsor who so kindly and graciously granted this thirty day period to you and allow us to demonstrate to you our reality and the ability to remove the anguish and replace it with those feelings.

that you all had before the world was that can never be changed or misqualified by human feelings. This is a possibility. It has been made over eons of time by unascended beings and upholding enlightened faith and God.

Protection of all that is good, holy and perfect on this Earth is part of your task for this thirty-day period,

September 15 to October 14, 1960.

As I have written your names and the names of each of your patrons on the door of the mighty Temple of Enlightened Faith in Banff, I have left you both a large scroll. and your

sponsor, where it will be written every twenty-four hours what you have done and what it has been enabled to do through you and with you. every

twenty-four hours I will read it myself and I do not

expect a patron of my great Temple of Enlightened Faith

to sit on the marble benches in Banff as long as there

is a need, more than you think, for that activity in this world of form. .

Arise from this sleep of the soul, Almighty God, the sleep of the soul is

past. Lethargy should be something that has been eliminated long ago. uprooted

from chela consciousness and alertness, Conscious

activity and work should already be part of the levitation

process of daily life. I ACCEPT IT, EXPECT IT AND I

COMMAND IT in, through and around you! Thank you,

loved ones. (Mr. Miguel)

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 203 THE FEELING OF FAITH OF

THE ANGELS By the

Archangel Michael I am within the flame of immortality that is ALIVE. within the beats of your physical heart! I KNOW

the power within that fire! There is no other power

that can act except your own free will to use that flame.

Centuries of acceptance of "other" powers that limit, distress, bother and bind, have generated impulses

of fear and uncertainty in the world of consciousness and feeling.

career. Man lives under the constant threat of the shadows of his own mental images, energized by his own feelings.

The acceptance of my faith in the ALL POWER OF GOD

is the open door to peace of mind, purity of souls and perfection of the body and physical matters.

The man cannot accept this. faith by the

effort of human will, since this only intensifies internal tensions. Man can accept MY FAITH as he accepts the heat of the physical sun, the refreshing

breezes that restore vitality after the oppression of the heat of the day. I am as capable of conveying mγ

feeling of faith in the all power of God, as any of you are in

conveying the feeling of annoyance or discontent. However, man is accustomed,

from centuries of sympathetic vibrations, to tune in to the feelings of discord

that surrounds him, and must be trained to tune in, consciously, to the

vibrations that he wishes to manifest

as a teacher of men! To live with angels, you must first make an

effort to accept their feelings. So, to receive certain impulses you must incorporate these

feelings into the vibrations of your daily and hourly

activities.

The evolution of an Angelic Order is so rapid, the progress of the divine spark moving like lightning through the

receptive consciousness of the blessed saints, that - 204

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM It requires tremendous patience, to work with those who move slowly. mass consciousness of humanity. like INSTANT ACTION! Of course, I know nothing less about my feelings, but having the advantage of seeing the light come into action the instant thought combines with feeling.

The substance of the physical realm moves more slowly.

An unascended individual must rely on faith rather than vision,

to see the light leap forward in response to a decree.

THE POWER OF GOD TO ACT INSTANTLY BY

Archangel Michael THE

STUDENT'S CONVICTION REGARDING THE POWER OF GOD TO

ACT INSTANTLY is what I desire, above all else, gifts, to transmit to

humanity. This conviction must be established in the SENTIENT NATURE of the student. Dear Jesus embodied that conviction throughout

his ministry and addressed every evil appearance

with conscience. knowledge and confidence that

there was no power that could act in the presence of God.

Had he ever recognized any other power, his mastery would not

have manifested, Even over the appearance of death!

This realm of "psychic horror" is simply the creation of

humanity's own distortions of thought and feeling. He is man made, not God made,

and thus – thanks to the Lord of Mercy and Life – he is not eternal!

The very name of this realm implies its source, "the psyche or mind."

Outside the realm of imagination, the individual wove

the substance and form of each shadow that lives

within the circle of his aura, upon the energy of the Divine

Self. These are vampiric creations, fueled by the conscious or the unconscious -

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 205 endowment of the soul. While the ten billion lifestreams, which

belong to the evolving Earth, are allowed to continue their individual and collective weaving of the veil of maya, We

have a "psychic realm," no matter how constantly we dissolve the creations of every day, every month or every year.

Whether using a physical body or functioning in the

lighter clothing provided for the stay among the Earth lives, the

individual is endowing life with form and substance and

power! We are now endeavoring to surround certain

chosen individuals with the canopy of our fully gathered cosmic

impulse of understanding, light, purity and faith, so

that each may "find himself," without the pressures of the

accumulations of mass flowing through. through the mind of the individual.

etheric record, hoping that the feeling of the power of the

Divine Flame through the heart can be transmitted by the Ascended Host, with enough potency to become the predominant flame. feeling of the applicant.

Faith is the most contagious of all. divine qualities and fear,

the most contagious of all human beings, qualities.

If you would be so kind as to request my

presence and the presence of the Angels of Faith, to envelop every

stream of life who now strives to emerge from the shadows of individual erroneous

creations, we will demonstrate that those

who "trust in the power of the Lord God" will see manifested,

through his every experience, the supremacy of that power.

Man, anxious and desirous of finding individual security, protection

and peace, will return to rest in the bosom of that

presence that we love so much and that we live for. serve - and represent before life

everywhere! 206 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM THE PROTECTIVE

POWER OF LOVE By

Archangel Michael I always stand in such reverence

and honor, before the magnetic power of pure divine love, that it is its own protection against intrusion of anything different from

it, and it is also its own assurance of the presence, in exactly the perfect place, of every person, place, condition

and thing within the world and affairs of the one who has become that INCARNATE LOVE.

Through love, the power of God externalized the

universe! For love, every sun and every planet was projected forward, simply

"away" and no further. Every system of worlds is sustained by love.

within its own orbit, as the entire universe advances through

space, and not a single small satellite falls from its perfect

place in that lightning sweep of God's star-studded mantle, as

we all advance toward a destination and goal known only to the Father, to

himself, and intuitively felt by his children who live but to serve

in his name.

In my particular and individual service to life, I have enjoyed the protection and power of love and have come

to a great understanding of what that little understood

Quality really means. It is MASTERY in every sense of the word. To enter the astral realm [which includes the realm in which humanity dwells], to the call of the students, I respond to the magnetic attraction of love (whether embodied in a prayer for the deceased, by the priest or the people, or if it is a call from the stream of disembodied life, which passes through the astral matter and is picked up by one of the angels who serve in this unhappy realm). When the call comes to my life, it is the love of life or comfort or peace that the call arouses. I respond because I love fulfilling my reason for being. I answer by the power of love, because it was the love of God that THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 207 gave me intelligence, free will and THE

OPPORTUNITY TO GROW IN THE LIGHT.

Through the light of my heart and your heart, we create for you, through this world of appearances now, a PATH OF LOVE, PEACE, COMFORT, OPULENCE, ILLUMINATION.

AND WELL-BEING, physical, mental, emotional and spiritual! Will you feel the light of our hearts creating this path before? You leave your room every morning and walk the path of the angels – during the day – and in the same security as though you passed through one of the rays, which have made a permanent path through the substance of the earth by teachers?

ARCHANGEL MICHAEL "THE RING DOES NOT PASS"

By Archangel Michael

Beloved Children of God, do you know how much I love you?

Can you feel the power of my devotion for your life, knowing as I do,

from this octave, the limitations in which you are striving to develop our Divine

plan? Yet, in mercy, I must retain the fullness of that love, so that your own light may expand and become your path home.

No man, no angel, no God can trace the path by which the emancipated spirit

rises, except that one, because the path arises from the flame of

the individual's heart. I am fortunate, however, because Cosmic Law has allowed me to dwell within the flame of your heart, and so, with each

individual effort you make to send the way to your freedom, I also send a wave of life from my heart and widen that path for my love.

If man could know that each step he takes through the journey of experience in the human octave and beyond the veil, is created and

prepared by himself, through

the projection of his own energies, to Starting from the primordial substance of his own light, he would not build so many "cobblestone paths", but the

soft green paths where his feet would find comfort, tranquility and peace, while he pursues his individual goal. shape.

I have come to make your way easier, and as you are

striving to be a comforting presence for life, the essence of your own life that flows from your sweet heart, Create for you a beautiful path of light and my love help you melt every stone and obstacle long before you arrive. come on them. Remember that my life calls, it flows through your hearts, it can only flow when you make the initial impulse, lest I do for you what you yourself must do to become a servant in the kingdom of God.

When I reach out to a person in trouble, the love of my heart is a living current of electronic energy that is my "shield and shield" – my ring-it does not pass – so I move in the world of shadows, but I AM NOT OF THE. The love of my heart keeps the soul prisoner, silent and in its own orbit, until it can weave from the substance and energy of my life the action of the flame that releases it. The electronic light, responding to my way of thinking and the command of my feelings. ings, it becomes the action of flame, sword or spear or whatever the requirement.

The response of the electronic light to my command is love in the universal light. substance to obey!

The shadows of desires and passions that are the chains that bind the etheric consciousness of the individual, making it writhe in agony and restricting the light of God. At my

commands, that imprisoned life loves to respond and strip us of the mantle of suffering and convert us, once again, into the energy of perfectly expressed harmony, because the soul loves to be free.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 209 You will see, as you go forward, loving your opportunity and your service, how the hearts

of men will love Respond to your efforts to be a representative of the angelic host at this time. THE UNIQUE NATURE OF

ANGELIC CONSCIOUSNESS

By Archangel Michael

Every angelic being, belonging to the court of heaven, and SERVE GOD THROUGH RADIATION, embodies some specific radiation, quality, virtue or positive feeling, which is one of the multiple expressions of the nature of divinity! Century after century, age after age, aeon after anon, each such being has attracted the current of the primary vital essence, which forms the nucleus of the individual flame, and qualified that essence with the predominant feeling of its own nature - virtue! The nature of the Archangels, seraphim, cherubim and angels must represent concentrations of particular qualities of God. I am privileged to represent the cosmic quality of faith in the allpower of God that flows through and animates every physical heart, that nourishes the soul of every stream of life. embodied or disembodied, that belongs to this evolution. It is my privilege and opportunity to transmit my faith, through

my privilege and opportunity to transmit my faith, through feelings, to those who open themselves to my presence and my power. Some people have faith, but it is not anchored in God, it is anchored in the shadows of their own creation. Is for me to radiate faith in God as the only power that can act.

It is my hope that some among humanity will invite my presence so

that I may kindle the conscience with my conviction and enable them to bear witness to that all-power, - 210 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

stimulate interest in His kingdom and bring about

that kingdom, through the external consciousness, towards the

manifestation of this planet, in these years of planetary change.

DEFENDER OF THE

FAITH By Archangel

Michael June 19.

1953 When the veil of maya began to unfold from the

consciousness of humanity on Earth, it was like a wisp of smoke,

soon dissipated by the strong currents of faith and hope -

and only to those of us who know the power of "contagion" did it portend a future threat to the souls of men. evolving on Earth. It has not been easy to

witness that ever-increasing "fog" that finally isolated the visible presence of the Celestial Host and the music of the

spheres, leaving the external consciousness of humanity

groping in the darkness of the confusions that result from the

thoughts and feelings of the mass of humanity.

It was when this first contamination of the innocent began that I offered to become the protector of the light of the soul. in the hearts

of men - defender of the faith who keeps the spirit moving

forward, despite appearances that seem to prevail. Century

after century I have woven the energies of my life

into fanning the fire of hope in the breast of humanity, cutting through the weaknesses of the other self and BELIEVING with all the energy and drive of my being, in the

goodness inherent in EVERY MAN. . In the full freedom that

I enjoy, I can observe the light of the soul within the

heart of all this evolution, as well as within the angelic, devic and elemental kingdoms and – wherever the light is darkened,

shadows invade the happiness of the heart.

- There I am! INSTANTLY!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

211

Without vision, the people perish, but I also say,

without faith they cannot survive until the eternal day when the

cosmic angel of the new dawn removes the remaining folds

of the curtain of maya and all men see the kingdom as it exists now – as

it always was, and as it always will be, only increasing in

perfection with every beat of the pulse. I AM your FAITH!

"THE RING DOES NOT PASS": A LIVING REALITY BY

Archangel Michael

September 29, 1957 I am

Michael, divine protector and defender of the spiritual light within the hearts of humanity. By

the kindness of the Sun of

this system, I have been given the opportunity to

serve as prince of the angelic hosts and, with respect to the Archangels and the angelic hosts who serve with them, this is exactly the same position that Lord Maha Chohan held with respect to the Chohans of the Rays.

Now, as the protector and defender of man's faith in

God and the sustaining of that same spirit of faith within the

immortal Threefold Flame within the heart of every human being, I have earned the reputation of being a

Fierce and warrior angel! I would like to repeat some of

my words from recently when I said: "My service is to

restore to heaven every lifestream that, through the conscious use of the pure energy of God, has been removed

from a state of divine harmony and grace. "Some of the legends that have arisen over the centuries about my service

to life have some basis in truth."

I repeat: I am the divine protector of the faith in God of

the people of the Earth and it is at least part of my task to prepare myself for the entrance to those kingdoms where only harmony

and

212 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Peace remains, the consciousnesses that, Of their own free

will, they have not chosen to generate and sustain the

harmony that allows them entry into the divine realms. You see it?

Along with other members of the angelic realm

and Ascended Host, my endeavor is to train lifestreams that have

lost conscious control of their thinking and feeling centers, to a point where they are once again under

God's control over those centers. It is also the activity of

protecting and defending. Angels to stay within range of

Earth's atmosphere. any radiation that is not qualified with the divine love and peace that fills interstellar space.

Now, this Blue Flame "Ring-Pass-Not" that you have has

been said to have taken up residence in the Earth's atmosphere at

some distance from the planet itself is a real, living being! It is composed of the living, breathing bodies of the Blue

Flame Legions, level after level, and was devised after the

"stragglers" came from the other systems, as a way and means by

which the ten billion souls that use the Earth as a school classroom could be

prevented from contaminating interstellar space, space with its chaos and discord.

These Blue Flame Angels are, of course, those who belong to the First Ray and are great Beings who wield tremendous power

of light. Since THERE ARE NO DISCORDANT VIBRATIONS IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE EXCEPT THOSE GENERATED BY THE

EVOLUTIONS OF THE EARTH, these angels do not need to protect the Earth against such intrusion of discord from interstellar space, since there is none there now.

However, the discordant human creations around individuals, the massive forms of destructive thoughts and feelings that inhabit the Earth's atmosphere and the outpourings that constantly flow from them, form the massive tides of destructively qualified energy that constantly sweep away.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 213 round trip through the Earth's atmosphere: all of these are imprisoned (so to speak) within this "Ring-Pass-Not" of Blue Fire.

Now, it is the joyful service of the angels of this "Ring-

Pass-Not" to welcome and admit through this ring into Earth's

atmosphere and into the various focuses (retreats) of

Radiation of the Ascended Masters in the Earth, on its surface and in

its atmosphere (especially to the semi-annual conclaves at

the Royal Teton) Solar Lords, Cosmic Emissaries and interplanetary travelers who may be passing in the vicinity of the Earth and

who are so joyfully willing to expand their own light by providing that service wherever it is needed. By your constructive use of

your energies in visualizations, decrees and songs,

you have made possible (especially recently), the Earth's

drawing of Sun Gods and Goddesses from other

systems who have responded to your calls and have

honored us with their presence in the world. Teton.

You will see, then, that the "Ring-Pass-Not" is not

just a static band of light, but is actually composed of living intelligences, divinely alert and on guard at all times of each twenty-four hour

period. Therefore, there is no spacecraft, "flying saucer" or occupant

thereof that could possibly enter the Earth's atmosphere with destructive motive or intent, since even without this "Ring" there is no life in any of this universe that might wish to do so.

So, this Blue Flame "Ring-No-Pass-Not" activity is one that is very close to my heart. It will remain in the service that it has been providing to the Earth for so long, a long time, until the masses of humanity are taught to use their own lives always and only in a constructive way and the causes and cores of those habits that form The seven deadly sins (and their many ramifications) have been removed forever. 214 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Then the

discordant EFFECTS that have emanated from those causes and nuclei and that formed the veil of maya in the first place will no longer exist. Naturally, since there is no barrier to divine love anywhere in the universe, when they have group activities and come together to visualize,

decree or chant to any Celestial and Divine Being, these "Ring-Pass-Not" angels allow those harmoniously qualified Energies

to arise and leave the Earth's atmosphere to become a blessing to all the planets in the system and then upward and towards the Solar Lords and Beings. in higher systems.

In other words, this Protective "Ring" is elastic and intelligent. It is not like a brick wall or a wire fence, it is made of intelligences

that have been trained in its service for ages and, WHEN

INDIVIDUAL LIFE CURRENTS WIN THE VICTORY OF ASCENSION, THEY PASS VERY EASILY THROUGH THIS "RING." " TOWARDS THE REALMS OF

THE ASCENDED MASTERS OF

LIGHT WHERE THEN DIVE.

Therefore, my service is dual in aspect, to shepherd

the life currents of the Earth "home" and to protect the harmony of

the rest of this universe from the intrusion of discordant effluvia of the Earth – whose radiation is sometimes very

subtle, not too evident in its beginnings, just as it was when

the "stragglers" were the first to use the Earth as a classroom.

The Original Trinity of Association will be restored here

You have been told that it was I who brought

the "Holy Innocents" to Earth at the very beginning of his habitation here. The Ascended Masters and angels walked daily and

spoke with Earth humanity in those early ages and THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 215 then

there was no veil of maya or discordant human creation of any kind among us, Earth humanity. and the elemental

kingdom (the sylphs of the air, the undines of the water, the gnomes of the earth and the salamanders of fire). You have also been told that in the

beginning, our planet Earth was as pure, beautiful and perfect as

the Seven Mighty Elohim of Divinity could create it and as Directors of the

Forces of the Elements and the elemental kingdom could

prepare it to be inhabited.

On that day we had the trinity of activity, association of the

angels, the people of the Earth and the elementals, all lovingly cooperating in daily and hourly association. Now, there must be

the reestablishment of this divine pattern here again. It is the

restoration of the perfect balance of the Holy Trinity in action the divine

kingdom, the human and elemental kingdoms, whose

government will be under the direction of

your beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, while

occupying the office of the Lord of the Seventh Ray, reigning

here during the next two thousand years. This "Golden

Age" that is now being ushered in by the advent of the

Seventh Ray dominion here will be permanently maintained and

expanded. forever!

It can be easily seen that while feelings of antagonism exist between the elemental and human realms

(built through centuries of ingratitude on the part of

humanity for the selfless and constant services of nature), while there is a rebellion within the feelings of the members of the kingdom of nature

against the unnecessary actions of humanity. and wanton destruction of food and

various gifts of nature (to which that kingdom of nature has given so much

of its very life and energy to produce) the elemental

kingdom and humanity cannot joyfully and fully unite in

cooperation. service. 216 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM It is only the power

of

divine love of beloved

Neptune. and Virgo, Aries and Oromasis (and particularly in their use of the fire element which has

transmuted as much of the human effluvia as Cosmic Law

would allow from time to time

time) that has prevented the kingdom of nature from violently rebelling and hurling at the human race in the form of

tornadoes, floods and various cataclysmic activities, some of the

destructive outpourings of man's own discordant creations.

During these changing times when the Earth and all its evolutions

are being purified and freed from much that should never really have

been, the Angels of Protection and faith in God are required to serve

even more actively here. than ever before. Our glorious

Regent (Sanat Kumara) and Our Gautama (Lord of the World)

has recently asked me if we would allow the Retreat in Banff to remain

open for at least seven successive months, so that we can magnetize and

radiate more of that protective power through of conscious chelas here, throughout the realm of nature and through the emotional, mental, etheric and physical

vehicles of all humanity, embodied here.

Of course, we agreed to this request and now find ourselves

in possession of an even greater opportunity than to be

one of the active withdrawals at the beginning of this

transcendental Year of the Angels, 1958. We are extremely grateful

for this additional opportunity and, even as our retreat closes its especially active service on

March 14 (1958), although it will

have its successive processions through the other

retreats at thirty day intervals From then on, our focus of faith in God

will continue to be vibrant, vital and directing His Cosmic Christ

protection to the Earth and all its evolutions for some time to

Beloved, you are now part of a great cosmic world.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 217 "change" that is little known and less

understood by the minds of the billions of people who belong to the evolutions

of this planet. Perhaps it is good that, for the most part, the

external minds of people are not aware of such a

"change" because of the tremendous fear that

practically dominates many streams of life. I am eternally grateful for

your call to eliminate the cause and core of all fear

vourselves, all of humanity and the elemental realm as well and I

ask that you continue and increase those calls until each

of you have become absolutely FEARLESS!

Then you will be in your own place, wherever your own God

of Light desires you to be, with the Blue Ray of faith in

the supremacy of Almighty God and His power over you.

Ultimately, this ray is directed through your own spine, enlivening your aura and shining into the atmosphere. around you

as a power of positive energy that can elevate in confidence and

faith the quality of fear for an entire city, a nation or the planet

itself.

Try not to personalize the energy

Now, in your daily efforts as you move forward in a comparatively peaceful course of life, you

have the opportunity every hour

(through the use of Violet Fire) to practice raising the quality of energy

unhappily qualified as fear and other discordant feelings, whenever you see such energies acting that

They are less than the virtues of God. This really can and should

It will be a joy instead of a tedious task, if you realize that

Through this practice you are rising toward individual mastery.

Time and time again the Ascended Masters have said: "Try

Do not personalize the energy." If that energy is gloomy, depressive, inharmonious or unhappy in any way, that energy

218

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

He needs forgiveness, purification and redemption. Don't worry about the facet (personality) through which that

"Dirty" energy flows. If it is discordant, it is something from God.

beautiful life that has temporarily been a prisoner of discord and now cries out for freedom.

Please don't focus so much on your attention.

about the way through which "dirty" energy flows

that you actually add your own feelings of resentment and

Thus the revolts of those anxieties increase, which revolts

It constantly sweeps back and forth through the Earth's atmosphere. In the name of God!

Let us recognize the fact that,

wherever there is a harsh word, a feeling of depression, an impatient gesture, wherever heaviness, lethargy is felt.

discouragement or any of the negative qualities, try to realize that that energy is really part of the body of the glorious Helios and Vesta (or of some other Solar Lord if the lifestream is a

guardian spirit and has come here from another planet). This

Life has been temporarily imprisoned through discordants.

thought and feeling of those who really do not know what

do. The wise man's opportunity, then, is the immediate use

of the Transmuting Violet Flame and other purifying flames

of the Sacred Fire to raise and redeem that discordantly

qualified energy, not only releasing the energy but gaining personal mastery through the practice of using the Sacred

Fire too.

One need not audibly invoke this Sacred Fire if one is in

the presence of people who need help but are

unaware of the Ascended Masters and their ability to

help them to. However, through the power given to you by the

presence of the immortal Triple Flame of Eternal Truth

anchored within your beating heart, you can silently invoke

an almighty focus of the Transmuting Violet Flame that

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

219

will instantly go into action to control and purify that destructively qualified energy. You can raise the quality of energy in

yourself, as well as on an inanimate object by using that flame

Beloved Serapis Bey told you some time ago that the Flame of Ascension was so practical that it could tune into a

piano or "tune" an engine. The Flame of Ascension could render you many practical services in restoring those

the so-called inanimate objects that you have around you in

your home. Individually, I challenge you to call upon that Flame of Ascension to burn constantly in your homes.

and see what it will do for the substance and actual appearance of your present furniture, not to

mention what it can and will (if you allow it to do so because of your feeling of acceptance of its power) to transmute the disharmonies that often arise in family life.

Our beloved Saint Germain long ago promised you assistance in the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame in, through and around your

homes, if only you would believe in its self-sustaining and everexpanding reality, efficacy and immediacy of action for you. . So order it to be so! If you feel that you have not enough faith in His will and ability to serve Him, Ask Me to give you MY FEELING OF THAT FAITH THAT YOU REQUIRE. I live only to express the

reality and power of Almighty God as the Supreme Source of this universe and, remember, THE CREATOR IS ALWAYS BIGGER THAN HIS CREATION! Therefore, whenever His destructive use of free will has satiated your feelings with the distressing experiences of the outside world, the eternal love and mercy within the heart of the Eternal Father are not only willing but able to allow Him to return to "house", to live there in an invincible and eternal state. harmony and peace and "not going out anymore." 220 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM Beloved, please believe me

because I know what to

talk about! I stood before the throne of your

God and mine, for a long time, many centuries ago, at the beginning
of the occupation of this planet. I was there then and I am
here today as a servant of that God and the light within your hearts. I

here today as a servant of that God and the light within your hearts. I have no other reason to remain in the Earth's lower

atmosphere. twenty-two hours out of every twenty-four, except my very love for your life and my determination to transmit through my irradiation in your world my feeling of conviction in the ultimate destiny of each of you as God-beings and the ultimate destiny of the planet Earth and its evolutions as The Star of Liberty.

Divine Power, An Aspect of Divine Love Now, my beloved, I know that the pressure of the energy that it is my responsibility to direct is sometimes a little uncomfortable for those who want the angelic host to be an expression of gentleness. "maternal love." However, the dynamic release of energy. with which I direct my feelings towards you, it is necessary to achieve, through the individual "layers" of thought and feeling in which you live, your personal auras. Think for a moment with me! When the door of the "Complex" opened for Me and I entered there, think of the energy that is required of me. to be able to pierce the "shell" around the people who had refused to bend the knee to the Lords of Karma for centuries, preferring to remain within that darkness, living their particular "hells" over and over again.

If I had entered there gently and on tiptoe, lightly touching their worlds with a small wand (such as is sometimes carried by a character played by Mr. Disney), do you think I could have reached the flame in their

hearts? You see, there is a right time for every God. THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 221 activity! There is a time to release the power of love and there is a time to release the sweetness of love. There is a time for action and there is a time for inactivity. For example, in the case of a so-called "accident" from the outside world, it is first necessary to remove the individual or group in question from the greatest distress or danger from the scene of the accident and then follows the time of ministry, rest and peace when those lifestreams be restored to harmony again, according to the best abilities of the ministers. When people talk about me as wandering the world fighting evil spirits that seek to destroy the souls of Men, those people are not too wrong. You have not seen (and I pray to the God of Mercy that you never have to see) the massive destructive creations, many of which have recently dissolved, thank God, that would actually suffocate and kill you, not so much your physical bodies as the constructive desires within you to serve Almighty God or remain on the path of light. Do you think I could get closer? creations as great as the one mentioned in "The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak", when I transmuted the entire massive creation on the African continent, without considerable power and without release of energy positively controlled by God?

Beloved, those massive destructive creations in the Earth's atmosphere are intelligent (because, after all, they are

made of God's ill-qualified life) and their nature is to seek the ruin of human souls.

When serving in the astral or psychic realms where these creations endure, we must wield a power of light that can and does protect us and sustain our dominion. I suggest you do the same! However, the same protection (let's say "automatic") that you receive from us, that you often feel but do not yet see with your physical sight (nor, thank heaven, do

you see the enormous

and vicious creations of discord in the atmosphere of the Earth towards which you direct our flames and rays of light through your decrees), makes you a little negligent in asking for your own resplendent protective light. Wear Protective Armor of Light Dear Beloved Ones, there are certain vicious conditions

active in the astral realm that I would not dream of entering WITHOUT FIRST PUTTING ON A WHOLE ARMOR OF LIGHT.

However, very often we see you, through powerful decrees, sink into massive creations of illness and disease and all kinds of anguish, simply clothed in those Tubes of Light that you have drawn upon you (without full faith in their suitability) and that you click every few moments by discordant thought, feeling, spoken word or action! I am very grateful indeed, you call upon those Tubes of Light and that you are strengthening them as you continue to call upon them.

and then maintain more and more uninterrupted harmony in your worlds.

Now WHY DO YOU THINK I HAVE OFFERED YOU AGAIN?

AND AGAIN THE USE OF MY ARMOR OF LIGHT? Please use it, because it is,

of course, to completely wrap you in my feelings of protection, my helmet, armor,

sword, shield, Cross of Christ, PLEASE PUT THEM ON AND USE

THEM BEFORE taking action, which deals with powers of

certain groups vicious concentrates.

Unity of which your outer self knows nothing!

Dear ones, when I see you so sincerely and earnestly making

your calls to the light, and without adequate protection from the

light, I always immediately call upon unlimited legions of angels around

you to give you their Christic protection. You

I have no idea the amount of protection from the Cosmic Christ. that

it has been necessary to invoke by myself to allow THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 223

to

receive from "On High" through the psychic plane towards the

lower atmosphere of the Earth, the radiation and the spoken

word of the Archangels, even during this period of four days.

So far, most of this protection has been granted on our part, but it

would be wonderful if each of you individually and all of you

collectively (when in group activities)

If I called my Light Protective Armor into action BEFORE you summon

and direct the powerful flames and rays of light towards The

tides in the Earth's atmosphere of hatred, uncontrolled. sex, crime

and cruelty of all kinds. Unless you had I and our legions have

given us this protection in the past. You would not even be here today,

nor could there have been anything of a

permanent nature anchored in your external consciousness

of the Great Ones to whom you are called, nor could

there have been the tremendous purification that has taken place here.

Now, it is not that we are unable or unwilling to sustain this protection for you, but it is a matter of divine economy. You see, now you are all at a point of awareness. where you can maintain this protection for yourselves and when you attain such consciousness, the great Law

requires you to use it! There is great conservation of energy in the celestial realms, as you have been told. For every project we undertake, we are allotted a certain

amount of energy to accomplish that task, and if we are forced to use

That energy to protect you, there is less for us to use on others. ways

- whether to expand your own personal light or our activity. You see it?

THEREFORE, IT WILL BE A GREAT HELP FOR US, FOR OUR ACTIVITY AND FOR YOURSELVES IF, FROM NOW ON, YOU WILL CALL MORE CONSTANTLY AND COMPLETE PROTECTION WHILE PROCEEDING IN THE

LIGHT SERVICE. Will you try it? 224 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Silence and peace are not lethargy Sometimes real phenomena are needed to stir

the constructive energies

of

the etheric body;

Otherwise, the outer self is not

impressed. For example, the sun rises every

day without sound and so it goes, your spring comes and the leaves and flowers open silently, your harvest arises without sound and humanity simply accepts all this as something natural. However, if the sun rose every day with a great roar like thunder and if in your Spring each flower burst with a sound that could be heard

throughout your house and in your garden, I think that perhaps humanity would be much more aware of the magnificence of spring. So, the great cosmic purification and protection activities that have been taking place on, through and around the Earth for some time now. and that they are carried out in the so-called

"silence", humanity simply takes them for granted and accepts them in a very placid way, shape.

I pray to our heavenly Father that all the purification will also accept the changes that the Earth is going through. in a peaceful way for humanity, free of fear and all kinds of anguish. However, a placid "outside" does not always mean a placid "inside", so let us all strive to make and remain ALWAYS PLACID WITHIN the calm and peace of heart, physically, etherically, mentally and emotionally — Controlled by God in everything moment. Now, mind you, I don't mean that you should be lethargic! I mean to be constantly and divinely alert and at peace!

When teaching the outer mind to be at peace, it seems so difficult to achieve that perfect balance between lethargy or indifference and tension. When you tell people to be at peace, they like to take on the lethargic conscience THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 225 and say, "I will simply do nothing, let God's will be done, I will fall where I am." I want you to be NOW where you fell before! For millions of years you have been failing, since then you

first fell from grace.

Now, in the name of almighty God, I INDIVIDUALLY CHARGE YOU THE ABILITY AND POWER TO REMAIN SERENE AND SIMPLE IN THE FAITH THAT GOD CAN CONTROL.

EVERY PERSON, PLACE, CONDITION AND THING AT ITS

CALL, also knowing that my presence is always with you, that my life is at your disposal, because I am a servant of your spiritual self! As I have told you many times, I have followed you along many highways and paths of existence: through any dark spot you may find and again and again I have led you away from there by the magnetic power of my great love for you.

You are now on the ascending path. again and your light is expanding.

Returning to the topic of your Light Tubes. You

I HAVE DRAWN THEM AROUND YOU, BUT

LOOKING AT YOU, I SEE THEY ARE RATHER UNDEFINED IN

TEXTURE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT YET COMPLETELY ACCEPTED THEIR EFFECTIVENESS TO SERVE YOU. Dear God,

make those Tubes of Light around each one so powerful that they actually become for them the Armor of Light of the First Ray.

The beloved Polaris and Magnus (the Great
Beings whose rays of light form the real axis of the
Earth) are radiating the Blue Flame from the very heart of the
planet through its substance and all that lives on it, not
only the embodied but those who also belong to the Earth
that We are now on internal levels, out of incarnation at this moment.
Since the qualities of the Blue Flame of the First Ray are
both faith and protection, this radiation today is anchoring
through and around everything it contacts with assistance in the ability to

accept the truth of

innate goodness. of God, acceptance of the understanding that all discord and evil of all kinds are created by the human misuse of life and this call is also to disabuse the conscience of humanity of any acceptance that a good and loving God could or would want to inflict to humanity or sustain any kind of evil as punishment for any or all of his creations.

I decree this now: humanity will learn to know our Good God as the Father of the most tender love and divine mercy. and they will be great enough to take on their own shoulders the responsibility of misrating life, honestly recognizing that the destructive experiences and sufferings they sometimes endure are the result and return of their own voluntary magnetization and misrating of life. Then humanity will cease to accept as the will of God illness of mind or body, age, disease and decay of the flesh and all its consequent ramifications of imperfection. THESE APPEARANCES ARE NOT THE WILL OF GOD, because His will is peace, purity, happiness, health, unlimited supply of everything good, without even a shadow of distress of any kind. Think of the constancy of nature!

Think for a moment about the kingdom of nature and how it continues, season after season, year after year, thus fulfilling the will of God by giving you the beauty, fragrance and color of the flowers in the gardens, sustaining the celestial blue of the sky and

gardens, sustaining the celestial blue of the sky and the stars twinkling in it, that blessed The Sun will illuminate the

Earth during the day and radiate its life-giving light. warmth to all that is, keeping the water element as clean as possible. possible and the air purified so that humanity can continue to breathe the refreshing ozone, crops come and go, although they are often wasted and

senselessly destroyed by the recipients of these generous gifts.

Beloved, you may not know that WHEN OUR

BELOVED SANAT KUMARA FIRST CAME TO THIS EARTH, AT THE TIME

THE AXIS HAD ALREADY BENT TO ABOUT 45 DEGREES AND

ANY FURTHER "BENDING" WOULD HAVE BEEN COMPLETELY

DISASTROUS FOR THIS PLANET AND THE EVOLUTIONS ABOUT HIM, THE KINGDOM

OF NATURE GAVE NOTICE THAT

THEY WOULD NO LONGER PRODUCE THEIR GIFTS FOR A HUMANITY SO FULL OF DISCORD AND LACK OF APPRECIATION

OF ITS SERVICES AND HARVESTS. Don't you think that was it?

A dark hour in Earth's history? Just think about what would happen

here if, FOR JUST ONE YEAR, the kingdom of nature refused to

ity of its substance that sustains the life of your body in just

Food and drink alone!

However, disaster was averted thanks to the tremendous release of the divine love of the beloved Sanat Kumara, that love that

It is the motivating power of the entire universe. Through

coming from his presence here and that of the THREE KUMARAS WHO CAME WITH HIM (as well as the loving assistance of those nine hundred lifestreams who volunteered themselves).

to precede the arrival of Sanat Kumara and prepare Shamballa as a home for him here), there was the necessary ease

and peace brought to the realm of nature, including elementals. Then they said, "Well, if these Great Beings are willing to leave Venus to stay with this 'Dark Star,' if Polaris and

Magnus is willing to prevent the shaft from bending further, if

The great Solar Lords and the Cosmic Law are willing to give the

Earth another chance to be held as a jewel in the world.

solar collar, we will continue to supply the substance for

humanity as it lives on the planet." Those were millions of

years ago!

228

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Cultivate feelings of appreciation

In the book of "The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak", the

Elohim de Paz describes in detail how he became a small yellow flower and appeared season after season.

like a little flower for millions of years! You see, those

Little elementals have to spend a great deal of time and energy to learn how to actually become the form of that which they

They want to create, say, for example, a lima bean.

First they become the form themselves and that form.

They extract the substance that makes up that particular vegetable, or whatever. When your service is complete.

They return to the temple of nature and the teacher who sent them.

forward. Plus, some people just don't like fava beans! there there is

It has been that a large part of the energies of some small being have been allocated to the creation of just one of those beans, think about it! Then think about the

lack of respect and ingratitude that people have toward and towards food.

They reject this and reject that, and are very "picky" about the gifts they are given so freely. Think about the variety of

crops that are provided to the people of this Earth in

so that not everyone has to eat the same and can

have a change of food from time to time.

After the beloved Sanat Kumara and the elemental

The kingdom finally decided that they would continue to grow.

and give the people what was for their sustenance,

The elementals spoke together in council and said: "How

Is it just one type of crop, for example wheat? Leave the

People do what they want with it and take advantage of everything they can.

they can." Then the great Directors of the Forces of the Elements responded: "No, we will give them a diversity of crops. wheat, rye and

other cereals, vegetables and fruits of many types and

description. We will also continue in the diversification of flowers, trees and bushes."

Dear people, you

have been saved many anguishes of which you know nothing, THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 229 through the constancy of the efforts of many

Beings who have loved and served you, as well as all the rest of life, regardless of the lack of appreciation for those gifts.

Know, my beloved, that there is not even one here in

this room who has not, at one time or another, in this life alone,

rejected some of nature's gifts as repellents (whether in food or otherwise),

when some individual elemental gave of his own life to create and

sustain it. Now let us get to a point of FEELING gratitude,

gratitude for doing. You won't have to eat the same thing

all the time! Be grateful that there is such a diversity of forms for

your enjoyment. If you do not wish to partake of that

substance, at least bless it!

Thank life for having created it and make the call that it will be so.

fulfill your divine plan for being, whether it concerns your

own life or not. NEVER DESPISE ANYTHING! You cannot be a chela

of the kingdom of love while despising any part of life, its creations or

anything that nature has provided for any part of life to use. If you feel that the

energy within that form is not good, with your current knowledge

of using the Transmuting Violet Flame, you can raise the

quality of it by passing the Violet Flame through it. (This in

no way suggests eating meat) [editor's comment, "Bridge to Freedom

Magazine"].

Now, perhaps you don't like loud music, the People of the First Ray, or some type of food or drink, that "mild dislike" is all a ramification of

the hatred that is a repellent force and that is part of the

effluvia of human creation. When you come to the Archangel

consciousness (which I am trying today to convey to

you) of loving the free life, then you can be positive, but POSITIVELY LOVING AND KIND AND FORGIVEN TO ALL THAT IS!

Suppose I wouldn't have liked the people at the "Complex." I certainly

had no particular affinity for the heartbreak they had had. 230 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM consciously

created over the centuries, but suppose he had said: "Oh, they have created so

much discord, let them stay there!" No! That is not

the path of Divinity. The path of Divinity. Divinity is that of forgiveness and redemption,

FREEDOM THROUGH REQUALIFICATION OF

ENERGY, IMPERSONALLY! IMPERSONAL- LY! So, if you don't like some other

religious denomination or race or creed, that is a ramification of

that same quality of hating.

Therefore, any manifestation of life that is repellent to is simply an opportunity for you to requalify that energy.

YOU CAN DO IT! God has given you dominion over all

substances of land and sea and all creatures that dwell therein,

through the power and use of the creative word "I AM", the focus of which is anchored within the Triune Flame.

immortal of the Eternal Truth that beats in every physical heart. You can raise the quality of music, you can

raise the quality of service in all religions and churches, you can

raise the quality of energy in all careers without even saying a

word, by using the Transmuting Violet Flame as long as you continue

POSITIVELY LOVING GOD, POSITIVELY LOVING LIFE and honestly asking that the cause and core of aversion, resentment, rebellion and

hatred be eliminated. of them and replaced by the perfection

of his fulfilled divine plan. So don't fight with or against

those things!

That's one of the reasons we're here, to help you!

That is why I am here, to help you and all the evolutions of the Earth. be

free. Why else would we stay?

Dear ones, the causes and core of human anxieties are often buried deep within the etheric

bodies. Some of you have seen surgeons remove

a bullet from a wound and know that sometimes

you need to do a little research. In these days of such

opportunity for complete and eternal purification, the

Mighty Astrea instantly comes to your conscious call with her.

Circle and Sword of Blue Flame to eliminate the causes

and THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 231 cores of all human anguish, I am here with my

Sword of Blue Flame, and all the activities from above

that the Ascended Hosts and Cosmic Beings are and have, all of

these are available to you! LET US ENTER YOUR WORLDS!

Oh God of life and light. In your powerful name "I AM", I call

upon you for help in opening the consciousness of the Earth.

people to the reality of the angelic host, to the place

where they will allow the angels to enter their worlds to remain there as

divine friends and fellow servants of the light, until the completion of this task of purifying the Earth and its evolutions.

Because I know you always answer every call,

IT'S DONE RIGHT NOW! Thank you for your attention to me

and my words of love for you! Good day!

INVOCATION TO ARCHÁNGEL MICHAEL

Beloved Archangel Michael, Prince of the Heavenly Hosts,

and Defender of the faith! In the name and by the power of

my I AM Presence,

I ask you: FEED the fires of faith in my heart and in the hearts of all humanity.

everywhere! Where life experiences, in the world of physical appearances, or in the astral realms, have caused that faith to burn

low – let your majestic presence be constantly at the side of each one who

requires your help! Rekindle the hope and confidence of men in

the power of God and the supremacy of His love over all human

appearances and all apparent opposition to the manifestation of HIS will throughout all the

kingdoms evolving in and upon our Earth

today!

FIRE! FIRE! to all of us with your cosmic impulse of FAITH fully gathered in the ALL power of light that strikes our hearts! So be it! 232 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

THE ANGELIC HOST

AND THE SECOND RAY TO THE BELOVED

ARCHANGEL JOPHYEL Jophiel,

dear archangel, Come!

And bring the Flame of Enlightenment!

We call - come! and teach everyone

the power of creation in the name of God!

Sadness turns into joy.

When angels walk and talk with men - Hurry, dear

Archangel, that glorious era upon our Earth again!

Jofiel, friend and brother,

Teaching Angels, teachers and all men, Illuminate

everything that is human And

elevate the Earth again to the great heart of God!

Our praise to you in every way.

And to those who serve with you too, By

your Flame of Wisdom That

comes to Earth forever with us to dwell Jophiel, God's anointed,

Let Your overwhelming

love be released!

Help everyone to give obedience.

That brings forgiveness, healing and the peace of God!

We call - come and lift everyone up!

Free the Earth and everything on it!

Let the LIGHT take dominion.

For divine love expand the cosmic dawn!

Jophiel, we all bless you!

Unascended Friends Who Love You Well -

Grateful for your service To

the entire Earth so big that no tongue can tell it!

Everyone attend! And ascend all

Who with dear Serapis claim victory - Freedom's

gifts of glory - We call Jophiel and the

flame of his dear heart!

(Melody: "The sweetest story ever told" (Tone of F)

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

233

BELOVED JOFIEL SPEAKS:

March 21, 1954 Sons

and daughters of the most high living God, I

come this morning from the heart of that powerful sun behind

the sun of which you sang so beautifully this morning. Through

the energies of my being I bring you personal gratitude and the message of the Sun God, who bows before

your light in gratitude for the expression of love written.

Magnificent indeed before the Solar Lords of our kingdom, the galaxies that rise, like glorious crowns, one above another.

the other to the eternal light, to hear from a shadowy planet Rising, many praises to that great father of all the suns belonging to this system! Magnificent indeed, beloved spirits of fire who dress with grace and lightness the garments of flesh, is the elevation of your voices, the mixture of the flames of your heart, the sweet pink essence arising from your worlds of feelings! You realize that in its upward course towards its goal, a hymn of praise to the Central Sun must pass through every higher system and

there gather the energies of the beings of that system sensitive to praise and worship. Continue forward with

greater momentum until you reach the throne of the eternal father. It is amplified by all the suns and planets

that are above that universe to which you have dedicated your life!

A spark can start a forest fire, a drop of water can start a spring flood tide
as it melts atop the great glaciers! Magnificent are those who set the primary impulses
in motion and the rhythm thus initiated, expanding and expanding, wave
after wave, knowing no periphery of blessings and love BECAUSE THERE IS NO PERIPHERY
FOR THE UNIVERSAL!

You, beloved, more than once, not only in this

brief but fruitful

incarnation, but throughout the centuries, have united the sparks within your hearts and from those sparks created a flame that pierced the shroud. from Earth to interstellar space! Only in this life, your names Are written in the Books of Eternal Life for service!

From the sun behind the sun, from the fathers of our system, and from the fathers of each galaxy, I bring you Light! Light! Light! in your souls, in your spirits, in your consciences. You will know what the Flame of Enlightenment is. It can mean when you have used limited consciousness for good in service! Do you know what it is like for God to be free beings, looking through the veil of your

limitations, to see you using? In that limitation every cell and atom of your being is at service? Well, we know that if you serve in limitation, what will it serve you?

Will your service be in your full freedom? How many men

and women say: "When I have achieved it, I will serve my Lord?"

THE MEASURE OF A MAN OR WOMAN IS IN WHAT HE DOES IN THE

ETERNAL NOW! There is not a living soul breathing within this room that is not weaving the eternal NOW, the immortality of a planet; immortality for the souls that are in it; God Freedom for every elemental imprisoned

in destructive thoughts and ways of feeling; resurrection

for Virgo; resurrection for Aries; and initiations into higher systems for Helios and Vesta themselves.

Now I will ask you to be comfortable, to be seated, to be receptive and to be happy!

Today is an anniversary, dear hearts! It was on this day that Lord Michael and all evolution began their Progress on planet Earth! The great sun of our system, the beloved Vesta and Helios, chose the opening of the Spring Solstice for the incarnation of the first group of

currents of life, so that the Earth can offer its greatest beauty, its greatest

perfection, its greatest harmony and its greatest

fertility to the souls who so bravely chose to experience on this planet the lessons

necessary to become masters of energy.

Nine hundred years passed before the first soul took

incarnation, nine hundred years before the

heavens opened. The Path of the Living Flame was formed,

directed from the sun to the Earth. Lord Michael, the

guardian spirits and the humanity of Earth began that majestic descent.

The beloved Amaryllis, Goddess of Spring, arrived on Earth!

Through the rhythm of your own heartbeat, drawing on the vast cosmic interstellar tide that created a spring through the

power of the Resurrection Flame, the power of the great currents of nature.

Nine hundred springs came and went before

Earth's humanity was invited!

I remember that day well! Some of you also remember

within your immortal hearts! I remember the presence of that

great goddess Amaryllis, beloved Virgo, beloved

Neptune, beloved Aries as they rose to welcome the descending glory

of that mighty procession; the beloved Helios and Vesta standing at the upper end of the ray, the beloved representative beings of the elementals and the directors of those great kingdoms, standing with the spirit of Spring.

That is why it is not in vain that you honor spring today.

It is not by chance that that beautiful melody, the exquisite words

for Spring combine to send that song of the Goddess of

Spring. It is no coincidence that Lord Michael and

I choose this day to use this powerful force field that you have

created. by your own life energy to resurrect again a memory

and awareness of the purpose of incarnation, the purpose for which this beautiful, bright, radiant planet was created.

236 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM given to humanity, to bring back to its same Divine

state the kingdoms of nature, the kingdoms of the human species, the body stripped of Earth, water and air and to give the

angelic kingdom their rightful place as collaborators of humanity.

You know, all the great things have been done all

through the ages and on all the planets by a FEW! We cannot count

on the consciousness that measures success in

numbers, because it is never the masses but the few who form

the hope of the fulfillment of a vision or design of merit.

Just two beings in the heart of the sun create a

planet system! Seven Elohim created the planets!

There are only seven Archangels through whose

consciousnesses, bodies and worlds all energy flows so that

the seven powerful rays nourish the spiritual natures of

the human, elemental and angelic realms. Seven Chohans

govern, control, guide, advise and develop ten billion lifestreams on

planet Earth!

Do you see then that you, the students, were chosen as the heart of the effort, as the hope of the world, as the Magnetic Force Field to draw me and others into the Earth's atmosphere so that we can share our consciousness. with you and then you, as you choose, form the pulse beat to send it to the town. You are in numbers much more. than we, the Archangels, the Chohans of the Rays, the Elohim of Creation, or the beings of the sun!

You are the heart of a magnificent expression, one that you do not fully realize, something that the human mind cannot fully conceive! A rhythm must be recreated, established and sustained through which the Ascended Host of Light can pour out nourishment, energies, true instructions and plans drawn up on the psychic and astral planes. kingdom, where the ten billion souls that belong to this evolution THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 237 must

meet from time to time. It is the way they can be nourished, their souls awakened, their spirits moved, their lifestreams purified, and their inner consciousnesses encouraged to the point where they can emit more Light!

The energies that you have delivered during these last eighteen or twenty years represent your life, that is, each electron. that has passed through your precious and sincere bodies, how you walked through the streets towards your sanctuary, while you cleaned it, how you decorated it, how you supported it through the investment of your money! Through these energies, Beloved hearts, you have made for us a magnetic center in which we come with GUARANTEE! We come with a feeling of WELCOME! We realize that our words will not be locked in sealed containers of knowledge, but will be VITALIZED, ENERGIZED AND DIRECTED through your magnificent application, class work and through your other contributing energies in literature, until you cover this Earth!

Beloved, on behalf of the heavenly host that I represent, I give you gratitude, gratitude, gratitude for this service! We are giving light, but we cannot give it lightly. We Give this

Light to free the planet! We give this light to put an end,

once and for all, to the pain, the degradation, the illness, the shadows that still envelop and truly desire to drown the

spiritual natures of the entire race!

You know, it's been said, "One with God is a

majority." and that is an eternal truth. A man's vision brought

the Holy Mary to the other side of the Atlantic! One man's vision established

A free America! The light of a man transfigured a body and ascended in the presence of five hundred people! AN INTELLIGENCE, DIRECTED BY GOD, HAS SAVED MORE THAN ONCE

THIS PLANET OF DISSOLUTION! IN HUNDREDS OF YEARS SOMETIMES THERE WAS ONLY ONE STREAM OF INcarnated LIFE 238

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

WHO MAINTAINED THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE HUMAN AND THE DIVINE! JUST PRECEDING THE COMING OF SANAT KUMARA

FOUR STREAMS OF LIFE WAS ALL THAT LEFT FOR THOSE WHO KARMIC LAW SAW REASON TO BELIEVE THAT LIFE COULD BE SUSTAINED ON EARTH!

Four individuals among ten billion, and yet it was enough!

As long as one man, one woman, desires the sustenance of a planet, as long as two strong feet are planted on this Earth, with a heart anchored in the heart of God, THE PLANET MUST SURVIVE BECAUSE ONE, IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE I AM IS THE PRESENCE OF GOD ALMIGHTY AT ANY POINT OR PLACE THAT THE FLAME REMAINS FOCUSED!

"VICTIMS OF CIRCUMSTANCES?" - CRAP! You are masters through

the flame of eternal light and united in a conscious living bond as you have done through the years! Magnificent

are the energies you have attracted, the conditions

you have dispelled, the protection you have given to Saint

Germain's effort from the beginning, which enabled our former representative to sustain it to the present day! Little does the

outer self know that the sincere heart The calls of

others sometimes sustain the effort, which the ego claims for

oneself!

Beloved, I come to stimulate in you the understanding that the curved axis of the Earth is still held in the arms of love and that that

great resplendent light, through which the rhythmic outpourings in class work are sustained, is one of the main reasons why it

has been sustained to the present. hour!

My endeavor, my service to life, consists of teaching

about consciousness, allowing it to discover within itself what the

power of Light is. At the beginning of individualization on planet Earth, the Archangels were asked to represent

the seven rays. So, to planet Earth, I was the first World Teacher,

having been succeeded

in

my time by those great and powerful friends, the beloved Gautama

Buddha, the beloved Lord Maitreya, our beloved Jesus and others.

In their groups, among those who have emerged with the vital energies of their life towards

ascension, there are eleven more who have joined the Brothers

of the Golden Robe. All Many of them have joined me here this morning.

so you're good. represented among those legions whose energies are dedicated to teaching human consciousness

the power that is within the light.

In the great second kingdom and sphere, all beings that represent the three evolutions receive THE

EDUCATION REQUIRED FOR THEM TO BECOME MASTERS OF ENERGY and in

turn capable of bringing instruction to those who desire it and wish to evolve on the ladder of the evolution to its supreme

perfection.

In the first realm, where God's ideas originate, there are generated all the beautiful ideas of God's heart that have never been grasped in their fullness, because there are There are not enough intelligences that can ACCEPT ALL THE IDEAS

OF THE FIRST UNIVERSAL CAUSE and externalize them. The

generative center of the mind and heart of God. and the divine

thoughts and ideas that constantly proceed from your great consciousness are such that even if every being

on this Earth and all those in the angelic world and elemental

realms, were to grasp one idea every second and externalize it perfectly, EVEN THEN YOU WOULD NOT HAVE

HE TOUCHED THE TREASURE HOUSE OF THE UNCLAIMED! You also have

a wonderful opportunity to magnetize divine ideas and within each of

those ideas is the way and the means to realize it. Is he the cosmic seed of

the father thrown into the universe? space and your

consciousness is the magnet, the individual 240

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM field, in which that idea can be sown by your free will, be

nourished, developed and externalized.

Humanity, for the most part, through the use of the magnetic power of its consciousness, attracts to itself

the ideas of the lower atmosphere, the psychic and astral realm, as well as the suggestions of other human

beings, the suggestions through the word writing, the

radio, the moving image and the most degraded suggestions

of the psychic and astral realms. Then, through thinking and

feeling, they nourish them, energize them and externalize them in form.

Therefore, it is encouraging to know that humanity has not lost

the power and capacity to externalize the ideas of the Earth,

and in that capacity, when trained and instructed, We

can externalize the ideas of the Father!

I don't want to get too technical because I always feel

the capacity, receptivity and awareness of those I

deal with. You must excuse me because most of it

works entirely on the causal level in the Second Sphere; Even

Lord Maitreya himself rarely descends below that realm of action. Beloved Kuthumi and Many others are working

in the lower realms, but those of us who have worked cosmically for countless

eons of time. It is not often that we contact unascended humanity as

individuals. So I will try to be as simple as possible in this explanation.

Ideas constantly emanate from Helios' mind. and Vesta.

from the minds and hearts of all those who inhabit the Electronic

Belt around the sun. They are the divine desires that fill the universe. As you move into the Second Sphere

there are exquisite angels, exquisite Cosmic Beings, exquisite devas and highly developed elementals who open their consciousness to capture those ideas and draw them themselves.

The idea is then designed into a viable form. Can

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 241 be an idea for a planet and that it is designed by

some Great Being in a beautiful sphere with mountains

and seas and so on. It can be an idea for a house, and that house is then

designed by a being that he himself chooses on his own initiative. It may be just an idea for a musical composition

and then, in turn, it is externalized by some being.

In the Second Sphere ideas crystallize. They

take shape. Now, in your own world it's more or less the same.

You may receive an abstract idea. . . "I would love to

go on a trip," you say. Then your mind, which would represent the 65 Second Sphere, will say,

"Okay, take the abstract and give it shape. We will

design a trip to Bermuda, to England, to some specific place."

You might receive an idea for a new home. Then your mind would

take that idea and perhaps say, "I would like an

eight-bedroom house, with an acre of land." "I would like a house

of a certain design." It is in the Second Sphere. where abstract impulses and ideas crystallize into viable forms.

You see it?

Desire which in itself signifies its origin "desire" which

means "of the Father" then takes shape. When you look at

your plan for your gift, for your home, you draw it into

the Second Sphere. If you like him, your feelings rush

towards him, you energize the form and the pressure of

your feeling gives it life and manifests it.

Your understanding?

That is our service in the Second Sphere. In this realm

these exquisite ideas are accepted, many of them are descended into the Third Sphere, energized by the feelings of those

powerful beings who dwell there and then taken

to the various channels in the lower realms that can better

externalize them. 242 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

The great Venetian and the beloved Maha Chohan provide the service of "channeling" the separate ideas, and thoughts energized by feeling, to any of the Seven Chohans who can find an incarnated student to receive and externalize them.

It is magnificent to see the orderly

system in which creation takes place. We will return

to the idea of your home. When the Chohan (in this case it would be Serapis) receives a perfect design for a

house or palace, he, in turn, looks for an architect or some lifestream that is sensitive enough to externalize that beauty. Then he sends a

beam of his attention and the real image of it into the

consciousness of the architect or the individual who

wishes to have a home of perfection. It is externalized by the individual if the person perseveres with the idea, or it

remains in the ethers and floats around, waiting for someone

else to pick it up. If not collected, it will disintegrate after a while and

return to the universal.

Many individuals today live in a house that was

designed on internal levels for another. You see, dear hearts, the

entire atmosphere and the etheric realm, which

is so close to your Earth, is full of these ideas. They, however, cannot

break into the world of physical appearance because there are no open doors in consciousness to receive. them. Humanity

is so busy connecting its consciousness with everything outside that it

never calms down enough to connect consciousness with the realm above, where everything good and perfect remains,

waiting to be completed in the world of physical

appearance...

Master Saint Germain recently said in counsel "There is no need to suffer limitation because the Seventh The sphere

is literally "overflowing" with perfection and yet there are very few physically embodied lifestreams that will open up to manifestation. physical.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

243

If you return again to the universal from the etheric

Kingdom, you have not completed the fullness of your individualization. They are waiting for acceptance from the receptive.

consciousness of humanity. If the senses can be removed from

limitation, removed from appearances, removed from

lack and placed upon the fullness that is within this sphere right above

you (in fact, it is interpenetrating your own) precipitation would

be mastered.

Beloved, it is so magnificent. I work, you see, so much

in this Second Sphere. I see the beauty in these great temples.

Oh! So you can see the glory of the Topaz Temples of

Light! Those great and powerful domes are shining with the light of the

beings within them, as well as the radiation of the flame

found within the jewels themselves! Oh! So you can see them and bring them back memory! Within them are complete

compositions of such magnificence and beauty, which are given to the Venetian,

and which he, in turn, endeavors to give to the

composers in Earth, that would really transform this star in a day!

Oh, the magnificence of industry and commerce! The

magnificence in architecture; magnificence in painting and art;

the magnificence of education; but all of this must be channeled

through some receptive consciousness because GOD NEEDS

A BODY! That seems harsh in some ways, and yet it is a magnificent gift, because God loved

the world so much that He chose to allow the people of Earth

themselves to have the joy of contributing to the creation and

sustenance of the Golden Era and the Kingdom of God. the

Heavens on Earth.

You yourselves know that what is given to you outside

of yourself is in no way so satisfactory as that into which your own energies have

been mixed, and which has received the stimulation that

comes from the combination of your own thinking and

feeling. . Then you will be truly happy. Then you

244

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

to know the happiness that is being a creator, whether

it is a simple song; whether in the cultivation of a small plot

farm or whether in the design of a beautiful image.

That is the reason for your being, that is, to become a conscious creator, to attract the energy of life, mold it according to your needs. your own

design from God, to take some of these designs that are the ideas of the

Father, plant them within your consciousness and bring them to fruition.

Oh, blessed, blessed! There is so much

at hand! Didn't your Jesus say "The Kingdom of Heaven IS AT

HAND" and it is! All around you within this room where I am this morning,

literally press the perfection of Saint Germain's Sphere:

yours to accept! Open the doors of your consciousness, nourish

those thoughts and feelings, those exquisite ideas and give

them shape, because truly, "One with God is the majority."

You are blessed beyond all people for what you have. made. Blessed are you more than all people for our faith, your love, your loyalty, your fidelity and your perseverance! Oh, how I love you! I have heard a lot about you from members of the brotherhood. I have heard much of your merit but in Arriving, I find that it even surpasses his brilliant expressions. Oh, the light of man's soul is precious. The spark is eternal. We have dedicated the millions of years of existence that we have known to the

the millions of years of existence that we have known, to the

development of life. Is our reason to be.

Nurturing and unfolding the flames of your heart is a joy of each

of our breaths. Dear to us, you are beyond all words to record! Blessed are you, for you walk in

the name of the Knight. You live to externalize its law and

have manifested through the flaming light that rises to all

universes of all systems, that the people on planet Earth love light and

can emit light with enough pressure to pierce through

interstellar space, to the heart of the great First cause!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

245

In the blessings of the sun behind the sun, in the blessings of the physical sun, in the blessings of the spirit

of Spring, and my humble being, I leave you now,

wrapped in love, in light and in promise!

THE INDISPENSABLE DISCRIMINATION A

speech by the beloved Archangel Gabriel

Flourtown, Pennsylvania, July 2, 1958 Hail

children of God who walk for a time the paths of Earth!

I am Gabriel, the messenger of the Lord, always come

to bring good news of grace and joy to every stream of life that can

receive my presence, who can accept my reality and who desires

in the depths of their heart to know the joy of having the immaculate concept for himself, for his fellow men, the sweet Earth and all

the life that is in it. I have come many

times as such a messenger from above!

People of all civilizations who strove to sustain the

magnificence of the Life of God and the Will of God and Way of God,

when they were filled with Grace, an awareness of constant listening to divinity and were not constantly led astray by the voices from the many external activities with which they were surrounded.

they were able to hear my message and on many occasions see me face to face!

The importance of remaining in the state of Grace cannot be overemphasized to any serious and sincere chela who intends to move from the outer enveloped consciousness of the

masses to the awakened, liberated and God-free state of the

enlightened. 246 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM The

ingredients of grace Beloved, you have

been described in detail the activities that are ingredients of a constant state of grace.

They embody the mercy of almighty God, the peace and balance that is maintained within your own

Holy Christ Flame, the knowledge of

truth that has been presented, century after century, to

streams of life that chose to accept portions of use portions of him, and

they have placed the vast majority of those truths on

library shelves.

Grace means purity of motive. It is a very subtle initiation, where

you are able to differentiate personality and honestly

measure the motivating power behind your action. and

prepared action.

Grace contains a true and abiding love for God, a love that is in the feelings and

not on the lips or the mind on the outside. conscience, a love for

God that knows, in feeling, THAT ONE, IN DIGNITY WITH GOD. IS

MAJORITY OVER ALL HUMAN CREATION AND ALL DISTURBING APPEARANCES, and loves and

reveres the divine Hierarchy who, through the mercy of the

law They have crossed the veil of maya created by

humanity, and they are before you, time and time.

Again, giving his love and his life to help you redeem those energies that have been distorted and establish yourself. freedom

from that karma that you have created through the misuse of free will, a love for your neighbor in distress, for

the animal kingdom and elemental kingdom and all

imprisoned life, even the so-called inanimate objects, that is part of grace.

or grace.

Grace contains within it discrimination, discretion, the ability

to know the truth and to know and revere the presence of Divinity

among you, and to know, also, the external Petty conscience of

those with whom you must deal. in their capacities as sanctuary or

group directors, and in THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 247 their

family and business

associations, the discretion to know the Holy Christ Beings within them, and to place where

It belongs, in the Transmuting Violet Flame, to all those petty differences of all kinds.

Grace contains within it an enlightened faith in the

power of God to serve all life everywhere, knowing that the Father

and Mother God who created you and all

individualized beings who use this Earth as a planetary home,

certainly desires For you and yours, and all humanity, the

best. He created you, my beloved, in his own image, in his own likeness, endowed with

the magnificent and immortal Triple Flame, which beats in the heart of the White.

Being of Fire from which your Electronic Presence

emerged and from which your Holy Christ Beings then

emerged, around which the beautiful forms that you

carried when you, either as holy innocents, or as protectors of other

stars, first arrived on the planet, merged. Earth and

chose Use her as your host.

Children, be full of grace!

When I reached out to beloved Mary, as I promised to do before the birth of Jesus, I was able to give her confirmation and strength at the time when I needed it most, because she was there, despite all the personal difficulties.

grievances, in a state of grace listen! All through her

blessed life she remained so, and so I could easily say: "Hail!

You Mary, full of Grace!" So I'm telling you now, Guardian.

spirits from other stars, human beings belonging to this

Earth, imprisoned angels, elevated elementals, "Hail, children, be full of grace!" May the great Mother

Mary imbue you with that grace that you, when you

feel it, KNOW the comfort that lives within.

Beloved, all men and women, not ascended, seek 248 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

confirmation of the truth but above all seek it through phenomena. Some of the serious and sincere students who have

made the transition at Easter time to the new era of dignity, reverence and beauty may understand that phenomena,

by themselves, are not a lasting confirmation of your faith in

the Divine Beings who You have lived, loved and served

through the ages, to the external mind, human

consciousness is a very unstable entity.

Flames and Rays Versus

Phenomena The greatest phenomena performed

will not convince the soul of the efficacy of the divine powers to act, but the cosmically directed flames and rays invoked, on

behalf of any of the Cosmic Beings and the Ascended

Masters and CHARGED silently when the discretion indicates, audibly when

discrimination directs, I WILL fill the feelings and the world with whatever

lifestream you choose to experience with the powers of

invocation held within the consciousness of my beloved Brother Zadkiel, beloved Saint Amethyst, beloved

The Master Ascended Saint Germain and blessed Portia.

The power of these rays and flames also has the purpose of establishing again on this Earth the purity and pristine perfection that it knew before the first Manu and the holy innocents came forth, until that saint, immaculate,

concept for this planet Earth, is reestablished through the self-conscious efforts of those incarnated, disembodied, and awaiting incarnation, who, century after century, have stripped perfection from this sweet planet, this planet on which Helios and Vesta and the great Elohim and Archangels and the Hierarchy have poured out so much love, and that Sanat Kumara, with all his love, saved from dissolution by a long exile with patience. THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

249

Get ready to meet Saint Germain!

Pray to God that when the veil of maya dissolves and your

Lord and King Saint Germain and his Goddess Portia

stands out in the atmosphere, that you are prepared emotionally, mentally, etherically and physically, and that

you can face this great and merciful son of heaven who has loved

you so long, served you so faithfully and trusted you beyond any human power can describe. May you look at him and hear those words: "Well done,

my good faithful son." It is worth centuries of effort,

not just a short life, to be received by your Master and

know that you have done your best. Do not

measure your light with the light of

another. Remember, beloved, that the best of each one

is not the same. The developed capacities and powers of each one.

The currents of life are determined by the star, the planet, the system, the sun to which they belong, by the service they provide.

They have surrendered at internal levels, and by what

they have done with life, personality after personality, incarnation after incarnation and, between incarnations, too.

Therefore, Do not measure your light with the light of any

other man, but measure your light in silence when you

are at home, in a period of introspection and retrospection.

Your light living in the chalice of your heart, your

light, the Holy Christ Flame expanding through you, is all that will be

judged by when you leave this earthly sphere and

appear before the Karmic Board. As that flame expands, as Your aura becomes

more beautiful, have you left yourself behind? a trail of

light and a ray of light for those who follow after you? THINK

ABOUT IT! ONE DAY, EACH ONE DESCENDED, 250 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

YOU WILL STAND, YOU WILL FACE YOUR SPONSOR, YOU WILL FACE THE KARMIC BOARD, YOU WILL FACE YOUR GOD! YOU WILL TAKE NOTHING WITH YOU BUT THE RECORDS IN YOUR ETHERICAL CLOTH AND

YOUR SOUL AND THE LIGHT THAT YOU HAVE

EXPANDED FROM WITHIN YOUR HEART. When you bring your

sheaves, beloveds, you are stripped of personality, you are

ONE in a long line of those who enter the Halls of Karma and

stand before that august body. THE

KNOWLEDGE YOU HAVE RECEIVED IN THIS EARTH LIFE, ALONE, AND

WHAT YOU HAVE DONE WITH IT, IS

CAREFULLY MEASURED.

You are in the era of the use of the law As Master after Master has told you, there are many who feel remorse after the period of life is closed. Many are those whose tears have flowed as they say: "It could have been state." You are NOW in the era of performance according to your teaching in the past. You are in the era of the use of the law. and your God-given discrimination in expanding your light in whatever form and medium life directs you. you have in your hands and use enough substance of truth to Enlighten an entire planet, as well as yourselves.

Remember beloved, dispensations come and they go!

Cosmic moments come and then they are over! Even Jesus Christ was under that law in which and by which, after the three years of his cosmic ministry, he was invited and directed to return to the Father's house. He made that ascension that you have read and heard about, both in

your Gospel and in its multiform expression, prepare and launch under the auspices of our beloved Morya.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

251

I am a Messenger, that means I am a Servant. I am a messenger of the Lord. That means I am a servant of the Law. Any unascended lifestream, wherever it may be. It can be, if you honestly and sincerely

dedicate yourself to the work of God. service, they are the servants of the Law of Love. Think about it.

I send you today the fully directed power of my ability to sustain the immaculate concept for one and all. of yourselves, of your

groups, of your families, of your loved ones and affairs. Accept it, use it and help us, oh

Children of the Earth, HELP US in this great and magnificent hour

of opportunity, to redeem the Earth, its people and all imprisoned life. Make

it a platform of dignity and beauty of the Ascended Master Saint

Germain and all generations to come. Thank you. 252 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM THE ANGELIC HOST AND THE THIRD RAY TO THE

BELOVED ARCHANGEL

CHAMUEL Chamuel, dear Archangel The Flame of Adoration!

Teach humanity magic. of the name "I AM".

Shine your light before you

Come to Earth today!
 Make humanity remember to live the sweet way of love.

Chamuel, our beloved, teach us gratitude, praise and adoration, knowing that LIFE IS GOOD! Make everyone feel the sweetness of

Make everyone feel the sweetness of the Father's love – tell

everyone the perfection of the Light

waiting for you upstairs! Chamuel, eternal friend -We adore your name! With the dear Venetian Let's balance the claim. Tolerant understanding born of the Third Ray of love, sees perfection in every sense with each passing day. Chamuel, we adore you and your shining brothers all our worlds are anchored in your heavenly light! Powerful silent observer from the higher realms - flood our beloved Archangels with your gifts of love!

Melody (song): "Let me call you honey." (Tone of B flat) THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

253

CHAMUEL, ARCHANGEL OF WORSHIP, SPEAKS: May 2, 1954
Hail to you, beloved
God of life, beloved infinite Spirits of the immortal Flame! You
are now Cosmic Beings! Have you thought about that?
You really work and function cosmically. while still wearing garments
of flesh. You have become, by your very acceptance, by the very
expansion of the sphere of influence of your world (so that the hem of
your respective spiritual garments cover the planet) cosmic forces and
power while still working out the final destiny of the individual fabric in the world of form.

At the moment when the life current awakens to the point that the magnetic currents centered through the heart are invoked, evoked and used to set in motion activities that affect the universal scheme of evolution and impersonally benefit a large number of souls, the individual becomes a Cosmic Being. It is miraculous even before the law, to see unascended lifestreams engaged in exercising power and drawing, through the magnetic action of love and invocation, the attention of individual beings and intelligences that until this time I have not had contact with incarnated individuals. In addition to this, that same power of love and invocation is changing the course of cosmic history by attracting dispensations and activities by which the invocation is changing the course of cosmic history, generating dispensations and activities by which the entire evolution of the planet can Reach the 5,000 years that was lost only in this 14,000 year cycle, due to the stubbornness of the race and the blissful sleep of the guardian spirits!

I am the Angel of Adoration, the one who embodies that powerful decree; "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your spirit!" The dear ones 254

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Venetian, who serves with me on this ray, embodies the activity of which Jesus spoke, when he said, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." I bring to the memory of flame that you have within the chalice of your heart, that its very nature is adoration of its source! Your way back home to unity with God is achieved by externalizing your divine nature. Oh, Immortal Flame of Life within these hearts! Emerge! Leave the song of thanksgiving, the immortal gratitude to the eternal Father of light, sing through the temple in which you dwell. Why sleep, when the entire universe and all the galaxies are in constant worship of the God of life and his messengers?

Oh, great and powerful flame within these hearts! Send Advance your rhythm of worship to God! Send it with the beat of the heart, awake, asleep, day and night, until the perfume of spiritual adoration fills the aura; Even the essence of love, the divine forms a protective shell around each one; Music and gratitude are so tangible that to even enter the sphere of influence and touch the hem of each student's mantle is to experience the bliss of heaven for all the exiles who walk the path of Earth and have lost the way home.

You will love your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your being. I remind you of this today, Flame of Worship within these hearts! Not in bursts of enthusiasm, not in bursts of religious fervor, but in a constant, happy rhythm, again assert your dominion through these temples! Make every holy temple, man, woman and child, a cathedral through which resonate the songs of worship of every electron that makes up the physical body, every electron that makes up the mind, every electron that makes up the world of feelings and the etheric clothing. Assemble the congregation of individual cells and let

gratitude for life arise, gratitude for opportunity arise!

We are in the day of opportunity – opportunities not only to do

things right, but the opportunity to spread the cause of freedom and its glorious effects across the entire face of the planet. in the conscience of humanity. This is how this Earth will be freed from limitations of all kinds. May there never come out again from the heart of any stream of life that has been blessed by the presence of Saint Germain, a vibratory action that is less than joy, gladness, praise, thanksgiving and adoration to the God of life. Life for his goodness, for such sustained worship is the consciousness of the kingdom of heaven.

The primary difference between the Kingdom of Heaven and the kingdom in which you dwell, children of Earth, is that consciousness in Heaven never knows anything less than praise, thanksgiving and gratitude to life. You never know condemnation, discouragement or depression. It is in a constant rhythm of gratitude and adoration in constant expansion. for all the gifts and powers that are of the first universal

cause, it poured out with great profusion – so much so that all the consciousness of the free Beings of God, together, could not grasp ALL THE IDEAS THAT ARE LAUNCHED FROM THE MIND AND HEART OF THE FATHER. EVEN IN ONE MINUTE.

The Flame of Worship is practical. It is one of the most practical activities that can be generated within the heart, soul and spirit of the person, because it is a REAL TREATMENT OF THE FEELINGS AS WELL AS OF THE MIND AND AN ACTUAL THERAPY TO THE

PHYSICAL BODY. True worship of God has no selfishness in it. It is absolute relaxation, enjoying the goodness of God and loving Him for Himself or loving any great God being who represents some special service to life.

Therefore, there is none of

the tension that sometimes attends prayer and invocation due to the use of the human will. Worship, to be the therapy for which the return

from exile is intended, is a complete devotion to the goodness of life.

It's the same relaxed devotion you feel when sitting in the sun on a beautiful spring day and absorbing yourself in the goodness of that powerful sun's light. Worship is just an outpouring of your life and all the gratitude. May your heart be able to attract

towards the heart of the sun, towards the heart of presence, to the heart of Saint Germain or any Being free of God. I challenge any individual in depression, any individual in pain, any chained individual of any kind, to use the Flame of Worship that is the true nature of their being.

If by using that you do not SEE OR FEEL FREEDOM, then the sun and the planets themselves will no longer move their designated course.

The Flame of Worship has been contemplated by the practical

man as something for the visionary, for the aesthetic, for the devotee. The human intellect has put it aside as an opiate of the soul. However, that Flame of Worship contains within itself the most practical and scientific aspect of the Law. WHAT YOU GIVE LIFE TO GROWS.

MULTIPLYS, MATURES AND DEVELOPES, WHETHER IT IS A GARDEN PLOT, WHETHER IT IS AN AGRICULTURAL CROPS OR IF IT IS A

FRIENDSHIP, HUMAN OR DIVINE. The outpouring of gratitude for your love and life multiplies and makes things happen.

grow.

The outpouring of worship into the heart of the Presence causes that presence within your own heart to grow. He makes that Golden Man expand and mature within the heart THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 257 just as the plants in your garden, to

which you give the love of your life and the care of your hands, expand and multiply themselves. Worship and love is the spiritual aspect of the law by which beloved Jesus multiplied the loaves and fishes, through which conscious precipitation in

your world and your affairs. Thanksgiving for the available substance can double it indefinitely.

There is no limit to the response within life to love.

consciously poured out, because love is life itself and the cells within what

you love double, triple and increase as you pour out your love and

gratitude to them. Worship is a divine alchemy, dear hearts, which you may well use in your association with one another. It is

that power of worshiping the divine flame within the hearts of

unascended beings that allows us to continue serving age after age,

continue love, continue maintaining impersonal

goodness, discarding appearance and shadows. It allows us not

to give thought to them, but to worship that

divine flame within the heart, to nourish it with our faith and our trust, and to

draw it from that airless cell until one day each flame

will emerge into the mastering presence of that human form.

It is our adoration and devotion to that life of God imprisoned

within the heart that has kept humanity from annihilation

through the centuries. If you, in your dealings with one another, were to use that

flame, center yourself within the stillness of your own

heart and then recognize that the presence of God

beats the hearts of those around you. If you were to have

calm, impersonal devotion to pour your flame worship into

the imprisoned hearts of those who cause you anguish,

what would you do? You would increase the power, the pressure of

that presence within that heart, you would

increase the light instead of accentuating the shadows by the additional accumulation of its censure and

guilt. 258 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM The man

who learns to adore the

flame of life, to recognize that presence everywhere,

can move in the world and find all life his friend, because the

intelligent presence that waits within the hearts even of those who They seem to be the most

difficult to respond instantly to a greeting when

it comes from feelings and not from the will or just from the

lips. Dear hearts of life! That Flame of Worship directed

towards the good is a practical magnet within your hands to attract to you everything good and perfect if you want,

use it! Again and again we come, bringing you the key to

freedom, and your precious hearts respond, but soon, so soon,

you fall back into the habits of the centuries and forget to use these gifts

that are ours to give, ours. to remember. yours, but yours to externalize!

In the action of the Violet Ray now playing on Planet Earth, what do you think that ray will do for you?

WHEN DO YOU GIVE HIM YOUR WORSHIP? How will

it jump? In response to your devotion and love! in

the action of the Flame of Resurrection, in the action of the Flame of

Ascension or any of the gifts from the hearts of the masters of

heaven, My Beloved, practice pouring out your greatest adoration.

Even if you do not know its fullness, thanksgiving and gratitude are the activity of the Flame of Adoration. feel it increase

and multiply within you! It shows that not behind the convent wall, not only in the hermitage, but in the streets, walking the pavement,

cleaning their houses, turning the wheels of business, the Flame of Adoration is a practical alchemy to multiply good and diminish the evil

Among the millions of sons of men incarnated on this planet

Earth today, you are the few who have chosen to part the veil of

silence and allow me to give you an outline of my

service to life. I know this, thanks to your

centuries of THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 259 devotion to spiritual things, so that it may truly live and be strengthened.

Oh, the happiness within that pink flame as it rises within your

hearts and calls to the Central Sun of this system! Oh, the

happiness your bodies will feel and the lightness you will

experience as you let go of the appearance of age, anguish, discomfort!

As you learn to relax within that rosy flame of Gratitude and thanksgiving

to life, softness will erase the lines on your face and love

will replace the hard look in your eyes. All these blessings come

from the use of that flame of thanksgiving, gratitude and

worship, of which my beloved complement [Charity] is the spiritual being and the heart.

It is a cause for rejoicing that the powerful and infinite

Spirit of Thanksgiving and Gratitude, whom I love and of whom

My life is a part, will now increase and intensify until its spirit

covers the earth. When the beloved Pilgrim Fathers recognized the Spirit of Thanksgiving, they were drawn to the

lower atmosphere of the Earth a focus of the flame and

that is why in, through and around the New England states particularly, the focus of the love and the activity of the beloved Nothing

is so powerfully felt.

There is no such thing as "chance" in the placement

of lifestreams at various strategic points on the Earth's surface! You think you were born into a family, into a nation, sometimes by chance! You believe that circumstances (sometimes very adverse) take you from a place of

apparent safety in a new locality where you must once again carve

out for yourself a means of earning a living. However, if you could see on

internal levels those great light-attracting magnetic currents

that could come together in cooperative units to be used

by Cosmic Law, you would rejoice when your feet responded, when external circumstances brought about the necessary changes.

This is how you are built on rails through which 260 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

qualities and blessings are poured to flow through the planet

Earth and its evolutions, to bless, elevate and enrich everyone!

The Silent Watchers who guard the great movements magnetize certain life currents and those individuals who are built into a

strong and powerful focus of light are protected from the

moment of birth and before. Then when the cosmic moment arrives

and the master's clarion sounds.

In the inner world of spirit, through natural channels, those people are

invited to join. Thus, small, seemingly discrete currents of life come together and form a grail,

building a momentum of energy

and service, if they can withstand the current of the disintegrating force. This is how you have been united.

You have faced those currents, those powerful tidal waves

of energy that have crashed into your minds and

bodies, sometimes with almost more force than you

could individually stand up to. Sometimes your hands were

Almost torn from the Rock of Ages and your souls swept away. far

away into spiritual oblivion in those tides. We have watched,

And you have survived! Your trials, your suffering, the

salt. tears you shed, floors you have walked while standing this light against

seeming injustice, tests of faith and tests of character, have made these

groups possible. as the beloved Mary, Mother of Jesus,

said: "The small activities of your daily life, the invisible victories, the DECISIONS THAT YOU MAKE

IN YOUR OWN CLOSET

WITH THE DOORS CLOSED, WHICH NO ONE SEES BUT OURSELVES, DO

NOT GO UNLOCKED." . Not only Jesus shed bitter tears and not only Jesus

sweated blood.

This is how we carve a Planet of Freedom from a world of

chaos.

There is the cosmic activity in which you engage, in

which your soul and your consciousness are able to

arise and THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 261 Function freely on these internal levels supported by

your faith and understanding. Then there is your

outer self, the tired flesh, the tired mind, the strained consciousness. Jesus experienced this, Mary and Joseph too.

They followed a normal course of life: carpentry, gardening, walks to the well, setting

the table, meeting their friends and carving out a bit of a personal and homely existence.

Then they had a

mystical life with the angels, a life of beauty and mysticism,

which they could not even express in their small town for fear of

being thrown off a cliff as if they were sorcerers. They lived with their heads and

hearts in Heaven and their feet on Earth, balancing the two activities. That's how it is with you.

You now return to your

individual orbits. Never say "Could that have been?"

Is! Is! The world of form will prove it!

With all your cosmic endeavors, please remember that

HAND IN COSMIC SERVICE IS DEVELOPMENT, APPLICATION AND INDIVIDUAL

SELF-MASTERY. Some of you have made

promises of kindness to life, promises to abstain from slander,

promises of mercy. Some of you gave private promises of goodness, the

homely things with which to build the Kingdom of Heaven on

Earth. Remember these things as you move forward now. I dare

you! Sweep my Flame of Worship THROUGH

EVERY CONDITION OF YOUR LIFE, TO DOUBLE YOUR OFFER, TO

DOUBLE YOUR ENTHUSIASM, TO DOUBLE YOUR ABILITY TO SERVE

AND DESIRE TO SERVE, TO TRIPLE ALL YOUR ACTIVITIES! CAN BE

DONE! IT DOESN'T WORK, WORDS ARE THE ORDER OF THE DAY! everything

increases

through attention. The more lifestreams have their attention on God, the greater the magnet will be and the more souls

will come into divine alignment. You've seen it with crowds,

Two people get together and soon a group is formed.

People are drawn here and there by attention and love.

We now move on to the New Day. Remember Chamuel! 262

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Remember to magnify and amplify the good! Take the money

in your pocket and pass the Flame of Worship through it!

Bless it and increase it and see what good that flame is.

I will do it for you! I challenge you, children of my heart,

to try this one! I leave you now in the heart of the Flame of Adoration.

As you sing that beautiful song "Praise God from whom all blessings

flow", you will receive my feeling of the Flame of Worship, the Heart of Pink Fire!

HOW LORD CHAMUEL CAN HELP YOU By the

Ascended Master El Morya February 1960 The

beloved Archangel Chamuel is, until now, little known to the people of

the Earth. He is the great Archangel of love, worship and devotion to God and the goodness of God, expressed through humanity. He, together with his divine complement, Charity, are dedicated and consecrated to developing, in the external consciousness of humanity, a true sense of gratitude and adoration towards

their source - God - and a Sense of encouragement

towards the efforts of their fellow men. to develop the divine potential that lies buried within. every heart.

Service of Lord Chamuel

Like all the angelic hosts, particularly the Archangels, are He does not know the form but the essence, the color and the sound. and perfume, whenever and wherever they see the motive within a human heart striving to express the goodness of God, they nourish this motive and desire with their presence and radiation, until he who thus seeks to externalize a particular benefit to the race can do it.

Archangel Chamuel and beloved Charity serve on the Third Ray, which is expressed in a beautiful pink radiation that actually envelops those who wish to lead humanity out of anguish of all kinds and into greater freedom – personal, racial, planetary and ultimately, universal.

Description of Lord Chamuel's Temple On

the inner levels, Lord Chamuel and beloved Charity have a glorious

temple, built on the circular design so beloved of the angelic host,

vaulted with gold and inlaid with rose rubies. In this temple,

the Flame of Worship to God and His messengers burn

brightly, and this flame is intelligently directed by Lord Chamuel to all unascended beings to encourage the development of their own particular divine plan.

Such a flame is carried by the angelic host of Lord Chamuel.

legions into the astral plane surrounding the Earth. He

The angels of his legion know that in the hearts of all God's beings, children are a focus of God himself, seeking expression. through the soul.

As you stand, in your glorious pink robes, in the auras of those people, you breathe your love into the Divine Spark until it begins to expand. This is as mechanical as the generation of physical fire by the use of a bellows, on a smoldering fire in the chimney. These blessed people, unaware of

their benefactors, are eventually moved by the love of Lord

Chamuel, the blessed Charity and his legions of love, until

they wish, through free will, to expand their own divine plan and serve

the God who guides them. did. Then these good people

ask God and his divine messengers for help to prepare themselves to serve God (while they are on the inner levels) and

prepare to serve Him

when they come. in physical incarnation, again.

How the Angelic Host Serves

Because the angelic host is so selfless, often those they serve do not even know

of the existence of their benefactors, presence and cannot explain, not

even to themselves, the awakening of the desire to do the will of God. The angelic hosts are not concerned with the recognition of their

presence and service, but only with the actual works performed,

in awakening the soul to the desire to expand the

boundaries of the kingdom of God.

Therefore, many sincere people who receive a "call to do the will of God" are completely oblivious to the stimulation of that desire by the Angels of Love.

This is equally true for embodied individuals living on Earth today.

Humanity, en masse, is not capable of knowing God's design

for themselves or others. They have fallen into the serious

error of "judging according to human appearances" and it is not patient or loving enough to know the reason

behind actions that are sometimes expressed clumsily

by a partner. The Angels of Love know the motive behind all efforts and

wherever that motive is. Sincere, free from the human desire for benefit

and personal aggrandizement, they remain selflessly and lovingly in the aura. of such

people, always helping them to fulfill their

inspirations, dreams, visions and ideas.

They literally hold such

people in their arms of love, holding them through hours of

trial and apparent failure, until the individuals succeed and another expression of God's holy will is available for the benefit of the race.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 265 The Magic

Key of Gratitude Lord Chamuel and the beloved Charity do not care about "humans." appearances", but are excessively concerned with the Christ in budding light, who seeks to break the shell of "human appearances" and add to the light of the world. Every saint, every great one. patriot, scholar, humanitarian, architect, scientist, missionary and spiritual teacher has been and is sustained by the Rose

Ray of love from Lord Chamuel.

Then, the soul, knowing a power greater than itself, begins to

express gratitude to its Source (God), its divine messengers

and, finally, its fellow human beings. This gratitude is a

STRENGTH. This cannot be overemphasized in man's dealings with his

fellow man. A sincere feeling of gratitude, sent silently. expressed audibly

when conditions permit, reaps a harvest of greater efforts on the part of the

recipient. of the loving feeling of gratitude thus expressed.

Thus, according to human experience, gratitude is a "magic key" that can be used to advantage to develop the Divine

potential of each man. Let us not confuse flattery (which is insincere) with sincere gratitude for the efforts made to lighten the

burden of individuals, families, nations and the planet.

Gratitude is a virtue of God, expressed through the Lord.

Chamuel and the beloved Caridad and her legions of

Angels of Love. When the soul truly learns to feel gratitude toward those who serve it, even in mundane ways, that gratitude inevitably begins to rise toward the Source (God) that has given it its own life. Gratitude is truly the open door. to greater benefits from God,

his messengers and humanity, en masse. 266 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM The

Pink Essence a Reality

ALL VIRTUES HAVE COLOR

AND SOUND. true gratitude that emanates from the heart of any individual, is

pink. When This gratitude spills out to other members of the

human race, it is a soft and delicate pink shell. When gratitude is poured out to God and the Divine Beings who serve Him

in conscious Worship and praise, it is a deeper pink and

literally opens the doors to heaven itself. Back in the ray of gratitude and praise to the Deity, there comes more and more of that

beautiful pink essence in the world of one who is so

committed to blessing God. Also more and more of the Pink Ray Angels

gather around someone like this to support them in their

service to life. Rest assured that this pink essence is a reality, a substance, a living vital power to stimulate, nourish and expand the

service of the grateful.

When gratitude is expressed towards a human being, the actual energy that returns, of course, is not that great.

The Pink Flame and the Ray are activities that multiply and

expand the good in man, whether in his financial situation, his

physical well-being, his mental stability or his emotional state.

balance. Many people, afflicted by various distresses of mind and

body, find it difficult to generate a true feeling of gratitude to God, his

messengers and their fellow men. Here, you can receive

great help from those who are literally the embodiment of the

FEELING OF GRATITUDE AND PRÁISE TO GOD.

Such people are recommended to sincerely call upon their God to send them Angels of Gratitude to help. that they feel

gratitude toward life, in general. When you have felt the radiation and feeling of gratitude to life transfused into your worlds by the angels, then you are able to generate a

little gratitude, at first toward impersonal activities, such as the sun that illuminates their

path every day, the water that makes ablutions possible, the fresh air they breathe, the harvest of nature, which is the

real sustenance of their bodies. physical. Little by little, they begin to enjoy happiness in the feeling of gratitude, and it

becomes easier for them to be grateful for "small favors" from their neighbors.

They learn to see beyond "human appearances" to the motive

at the heart of all people who seek to do good.

Then, indeed, the angels of love rejoice. The people belonging to the evolutions of the

Earth require so much training in the generation of true and

impersonal divine love.

The Cause of Unhappiness

When individuals become trapped in the webs of "human

appearances," it is easy to become bitter, cynical, and ungrateful. THESE FEELING QUALITIES HAVE A VERY UNPLEASANT COLOR AND A DISSONANT SOUND.

As each individual lives within the energy they emit, the more of that energy the more discordant the feeling they generate, the more unhappy they become. In the same way, the more constructive feelings you generate, the

happier you become. Therefore, even for personal reasons, it is good to learn to generate an aura of happy

nature because that is the "home" in which the soul must dwell until the individual, himself, changes that "home" through conscious effort. .

What Lord Chamuel Recommends

Sometimes it is difficult to express gratitude

toward someone who has apparently hurt or harassed you. Then Lord Chamuel recommends that you give your

consideration. 268 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM an impersonal life activity that has

benefited you (by diverting your attention from the person

who is temporarily unpleasant to you) until such time as you have

developed a feeling of gratitude towards life in general. It is then comparatively easy to direct a feeling of gratitude towards

the person or activity that you previously found unpleasant, and

you will be amply rewarded by the change of attitude in the

person or activity that you previously found unpleasant.

GRATITUDE IS THE SCIENCE OF LOVING LIFE FREE OF

ANGUISH. The Beloved Master Jesus used this science and developed such an impulse of love, that neither

illness, limitation, nor even the appearance of death itself,

caused him to change his aura and feeling of gratitude

towards his Father and the divine pattern in the hearts of all humanity. In

this way, life (which is intelligent) responded to his LOVE and externalized health, opulence and eternal life. Invocation

Beloved Presence of God and beloved

Archangel Chamuel! Teach me now to love like you do! Help me

Generate the feeling of gratitude towards you, the

angelic one. host, the kingdom of nature and my neighbor. Help me to be

a happy, grateful, loving and harmonious individual. So, beloved Father and angels of love, let me join you in loving all free life as Master Jesus did!THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 269 THE ANGEL HOST AND THE FOURTH RAY

ARCHANGEL GABRIEL, ANGEL OF THE RESURRECTION, GABRIEL, BELOVED ARCHANGEL Gabriel! The glory of God announcing – May your power liberate the entire Earth!

May all men, renouncing the shadows of the Earth, Bow before you and bend the knee.

Great glorious Archangel, flood all the light of God To change everything -

Everything that was never meant to be - Now and for Eternity.

Dear Archangel, your voice so clear Announces freedom NOW HERE! Bring from the sun, the victory of the light won – And I love to dry every tear. Oh! Gabriel! We love you so much!

\A/E+++

WE LOVE YOU

Dear heartfelt friend! The power of immortal God, Calls the white fire to cleanse the Earth.

Call them home, prepared now for the portal of heaven, In ascension and new birth of love.

Part of the glory of creation, teach the story to all humanity, All perfection meant to be For all humanity to see.

Land, sea and air, this beautiful Earth was once as bright as the sun!

Now the shadows flee, they will no longer exist.

In the end the victory of light is won!

Your radiant light, from high in the sky,

DOES EVERYTHING WELL!

Dear Gabriel! Also to you and your dear loved one, We call all

KINGDOM Dispensations,

power of the perfection of light.

God now gives you to lift us all up. Direct the attention of all men fixed on the goal.

ASCENSION –

perfection of light. 270 THE ANGELIC

Knowing the purpose of all life – Completely free from all struggle. Angels and men walk the Earth again Enjoying the ecstasy of life; To you, dear friend, endless love.

For bringing victory to Earth.

The shadows disappeared, the Earth continues its journey: A SUN TO BE! Gabriel! Accept the worship of freedom – Its great blessings flow forever.

To your world and that of the great Archangels, Helping the freedom of the Earth NOW TO KNOW. The victory of Light now delights, the great Liberty The bells ring - Hymns of the angels of liberty sing. They bring the resurrection of love.

We love your name! The flame of great freedom has brought the "I AM" to everyone! Flame in every heart – a part of God – Makes humanity dominate over everything. I AM in you! You're on me! I AM ALL FREE! Melody: Intermezzo from "Cavallera Rusticana".

Key of B flat

BELOVED GABRIEL SPEAKS:

December 27, 1953 Hail,

sons and daughters of the loving God incarnate! I will come from the throne of the king of kings to bring you remembrance of your divine identity; to bring you back

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

271

memory of the heritage that awaits your claim, so that you may externalize it for the glory of your father and the redemption of the Earth that for so long has been your greatest and most patient protector and host.

I come from the realm of the "Light of God that Never Fails" in the shadows of the earthly plane and I say to you: "Gods and goddesses! Why sit in the shadows, when that Fire of Immortality beats within your heart? It contains within itself the power to redeem, transmute, harmonize, purify, heal, supply and regulate every conscious

condition - even with the speed of thought! I am known as the Archangel of the Resurrection. It is my privilege and honor, to work with the hierarchy, to bring to life again the consciousness of mastery that is the ordained pre-destiny for every man, woman and child belonging to this evolution, as well as those who are the sworn guardians and of it.

Time and time again, as the centuries have passed, I have been sent by the king of kings to kindle the flame of my own heart through the consciousness of some seeking souls who had become trapped in the webs of human thought and feeling and had forgotten the dignity, the dominion, of the Dominion of God that must be externalized by every current of life. When that soul in honest and serious search reached a point of impulse in the individual application where the Father of Light asked me to give him the pressure of my flame, and feeling in that consciousness, ILLUMINATION took place! In India, Lord Buddha experienced it and the state of mind aphorisms and truths that he had accepted in thought, suddenly

Then I burned in the flame of acceptance and feeling, and I became a God-free Being in that instant. He knew then in every fiber, cell and atom of each of his seven bodies-272 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM It is the entire truth that he himself was

the power of external God. designed to expand the glory of the kingdom and bring to all life more of the opulence and perfection, the natural activity of that kingdom.

Before the birth of the beloved Mother Mary, when she was given the great opportunity to accept the responsibility of being the mother of brother Jesus, she asked that after her incarnation, when the time of her great mission would come. upon it, may I be allowed to bring the memory to your external consciousness of that mission and the beauty and perfection of the Electronic Body of the beloved Jesus. The king of kings gave me permission, I gave her my vote, and before she took her earthly body, I said: "Mary, I will be there!"

A few years later I was at his side and kept that promise. I said the words that have come from generation to generation. ation to the generation and that still form a cosmic bond between Mary, I and humanity that they have incorporated into their prayers.

I remember that time well! Well, I remember the beauty and innocence of that exquisite lady of light, the strength within that stream of life and yet the gentleness and grace. I could say with all honesty: "Hail, Mary, full of grace! The Lord is with you."

That is why I say to you today, daughters and sons of the eternal God of Light: "Hail, children! May you always remain in a state of grace until that hour when your FEELINGS can accept your own divine pattern, your divine image, the glory and perfection of your Holy Christ Self, and you can manifest that to the glory of God and the encouragement of your neighbor!"

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

273

I ask with all the power of my accumulated impulse of light through the centuries so that within your consciousness this day the memory of the powers may be resurrected within your consciousness. What are yours to use in the expansion of the borders of the Kingdom of Heaven?! I dwell within the Fourth Sphere and work with the great Serapis and the Holy Christ Beings of almost the entire world. human race. Therefore, I know the divine well. perfection for each stream of life belonging to this evolution. I worship in the same temples. I am next to your Christ Self day after day. I am well equipped to convey the FEELING that it is time for you to open the doors and windows of your soul to the reality of that exquisite and majestic divine presence, made in the image of the father and mother of this system that is its duty and responsibility. externalize!

For this you were born not once, beloved, but millions and millions of times! For this they have the forces of

elements that gave up their freedom and were made for your body, after the body. For this purpose, the incessant flow of electronics has the light flowing from the heart of the sun, sustaining your consciousness and individuality.

For this the

sun has shone in the heavens, and the green harvest

produced for you sustenance for your bodies. To do this, Aries fills the atmosphere with air that animates our lungs. For

this, the water element provides refreshment and purification.

All this exists for the sole reason that you achieve

God dominion, externalize the nature of your own Father, your

own Mother, to advance in perfection worthy of the princes

and princesses in the House of the Lord, until your

patron, your manifest example. of serenity, poise and

dignity, opulence and beauty, perfection and balance, should

elevate all humanity with that same example. 274

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Oh beloved people! Humanity on Earth is a prisoner. of the senses. The ray of energy and light that animates. the human body and flows uncontrollably through the senses, anchored in the substance of the Earth, is the pull of gravity stronger than the power within the soul to rise to a harmonious state of being! If we could, through those of you who profess to love us, manifest an example of God's dominion that would register through the sensory consciousness of humanity, our victory would be assured.

The mission of the Master Jesus remains, however, one of the brightest comets that has crossed the pages of history, because that mission was fulfilled through the flesh of his body, through his works and not only through the words from his lips!

The Transfiguration, the Resurrection, the

Ascension were manifest facts that the sensory consciousness of humanity confirmed and could not deny. The resurrected dead, the sick.

completed, the manifestations of the law were externalized, demonstrating the dominion of divine life. That must return

through men and women willing to live in a state of grace.

Humanity has played with that word for centuries. I WOULD LIKE TO

ASK YOU TO THINK ABOUT THIS DEEPLY. The vibratory action of Heaven is

HARMONY. The vibration of each teacher, angel and deva, of Divinity itself and its great celestial. the

counterpart is harmony. When you are in a state of harmony towards life, you are in a state of grace. This means that

your energy can connect with the harmonious energy of any Ascended or Cosmic Being in an instant, and that they, in turn, when the occasion requires it, can use you as conductors. to ignite the flame of protection, of healing, of balance, across a city, a nation or an entire planet.

Energy and vibration are impersonal, beloved ones, and the state of the vibratory action of your inner bodies either connects with the Octave

of

the Ascended Master or the psychic

and astral in which, unfortunately, your physical bodies are currently forced to move. WHEN YOU ARE IN A STATE

OF HARMONY, of tolerance, of kind peace, YOUR VIBRATORY ACTION IS ONE WITH THE KINGDOM OF HEAVENS, which

It swings around you and at any moment the master powers

of the universe can reach you as the requirements of the

time demands. If our dear Mary, for example, in the

ordered time for the visit and the annunciation had

for some reason he is not in a state of grace at the moment

I would have come and gone, and I shouldn't have been able to

to connect my energies with your world.

Think about it! Who knows when that moment will be! TO

A constant state of spiritual preparation has been advised in

our biblical tradition. Please maintain a constant state of vigilance, a constant preparation and sustenance of purity, harmony and balance within your inner bodies – for no one.

He knows the time the groom is coming. For every man

It will be a different time. For each stream of life the moment of

The contact between the Holy Christ Self and the external consciousness will be at a different time, depending on

the impulse of the centuries, dependent on the contemplation of the current of life and certain cosmic currents that

the Holy Christ Being would use.

I don't like to give you a feeling of OVERRESPONSIBILITY because your sincerity is very great. His

Your presence with us is proof of your desire to cooperate. So

Often, when we point out truths that could help the sincere on the path, we only succeed in creating additional tension in an effort to achieve it through human will. However, I would like to say that I have seen more

more than one stream of life destined to receive the cosmic call of

presence and, just before that moment, lose that state of

grace and for that entire incarnation lose the opportunity to

that freedom!

276

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Religion is not just a matter of ceremony. IT IS A MATTER OF LIVING DAILY FOR HOURS.

It is a matter of common sense, simple and ordinary. It's a matter of discipline, self-control,

contemplation. It is also, of course, the development of love.

and gratitude for life itself and for the God who has given us

that life and sustained your presence in the universe for millions of years, hoping to fulfill through you a destiny THAT

IT CANNOT BE FULFILLED THROUGH ANY OTHER PERSON.

Some portion of the great cosmic tapestry, your

Only the stream of life can fulfill. Some part of the large lot.

scheme, only his own Causal Body and his own current of

Qualified light can manifest. Some key note in the great cosmic symphony of eternity, only you can offer it, and all

our universe awaits the acquiescence of the outer self to

the will of God that beats your heart, so that you externalize the PERFECTION of the divine plan.

I bring to your consciousness again my strong conviction

which is simply a matter of accepting the perfection of your

presence, the beauty of that Holy Christ Being, which can be externalized in every cell and atom of your being. Today with

all the power of my own heart I carry in your mental body, I

carry in your world of feelings, I carry in your etheric

body, I carry in your physical body the glorious power

of the Flame of the Resurrection to REVERSE the currents that have

They tied the energies of those bodies to the appetites,

passions and concupiscence of the lower octave and formed the magnetic

attraction AND the gravitational attraction that has tied you to the Earth! YOU MUST

BE FREE! In the NAME OF GOD I say to that energy: "RETURN to the Christ where you came from! In the name of

LIGHT I COMMAND YOU to never again connect with the discord and appearance of the outside world! Stay focused on that

light until the magnetic power of the Holy Christ Self draws the structure of the flesh into self-luminosity and every cell and atom of each of those bodies becomes a radiant conductor of quality and virtue. of God by which

your The stream of life was born!"

Opportunity in our sphere always gives us joy because, as conditions arise, experiences occur, we emit light, more light. and more light until through those same experiences we become greater conductors of the love and light of Heaven.

Dear friends, I appreciate humanity's attention to our particular brotherhood. During the Christmas season the masses pay a little more attention to us. But for the most part, the services of the Archangels have been little understood.

Our illustrious Lord and Prince, beloved Michael, has

been for the most part before the consciousness of humanity on Earth. My beloved brother Rafael.

I have had limited knowledge of spiritual students on the path, and have had the questionable merit of being a

master performer of the wind instrument (trumpet) by which the dead are called to life. However, my service goes much further! I am so eager to be accepted as a power to resurrect within you, IF YOU ALLOW ME, the powers that are latent within your lifestream.

You are dismissed for the moment with the excitement of our presence and the pressure of our auras and our light, but you also soon slip back into acceptance of the chains of your karma, the inheritance of your race, the thoughts of age and decrepitude. widespread. It is not necessary, dear hearts, to fall back into that acceptance of limitation, when you have been lifted to your freedom again and again within our presence when you clung with new hope and secure the conviction of your God, mastery and reality! !

Then you closed the doors and windows of your consciousness again, you allowed the sensory avenues to inform you that the

world of appearance is truly unbreakable and master.

I COMMAND YOUR FREEDOM from the dominion of your

278

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

own external senses! I COMMAND your loyalty to yours God

Consciousness! I command sustenance within your

worlds of feelings to accept the conviction that you are God, Master of light! Will you accept that in the fullness of your

hearts? If you find yourself returning to a consciousness

of frustration, INVOLVE ME! Use my name, my name and my

strength! I am the Angel of Resurrection who stood beside

Master Jesus and at the moment when the resurrection took

place to be completed, I LIGHTED my flame along with the

Maha Chohan through that body AND STANDING OUT -

MASTER OVER DEATH! What I have done for him, what I

have done for the members of the retreat in Luxor, I can do for

any man, any woman and child on the planet that I

choose. Count me as a friend! Standing here this

morning listening to your powerful songs and

invocations, and still seeing the chains with which you

are bound, watching the Fire of Freedom burn within

the crucible of your heart, I long for the consciousness

that can accept us, truly be within the promise given by all divine

beings throughout time, and that can be realized through the flesh. This will be done one day.

I, GABRIEL, am speaking, to your hearts – REMEMBER ME! Invoke

that flame of resurrection. Let what seems "dead" inside you

live! The light of God, the youth of God, the sight of God, the

hearing of God, the beauty of God, the love of

God, the all-embracing nature of God is alive within you.

There is an ember in your hearts, otherwise it would have no physical

form. There is a spark in which is the "all power of

the Almighty," and I breathe upon it with THE FLAME

OF MY SPIRIT - "COME NOW, ye who SLEEP! KEEP

REVEALED IN MASTERY AND BE FREE FROM GOD!" I thank you. THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 279 THE SPIRIT

OF

HOPE By the Beloved Archangel

Gabriel (Great Teton Conclave)

April 1955 Greetings

to You, oh

spirits of nature, all of you who are part of this magnificent field! I, Gabriel, the messenger of the Most High, bring

love from home! It is I, the Cosmic Angel of the Resurrection, who has awakened you from sleep each Spring,

calling you, again, to wear the festive garments of fragrance and

beauty. In serious and obedient response to my

call, you became the magnificence of the Resurrection Flame.

the example to humanity of what can be done in obedience to

life Dear hearts,

the complement of my lifestream is known as the Self.

Cosmic HOPE! Thus, resurrection and Hope move hand in hand

across the face of this Earth, raising new life from the ashes of a dead past: the Second Birth! They bring the divine pattern

and plan to remembrance within the realm of nature, and without resistance, that realm manifests

the glory of immortality, spring.

after spring.

To those sons and daughters of men who choose to accept my light, my message and my

presence, it is now my privilege and honor to bring the memory of the divine image, the immaculate conception, held within the mind and heart of God. That image is nested within the Triple Flame. within the physical heart. Let him be so obedient in response to I eat the flowers of early spring! As I bring to You tonight a memory of the homeland, let the resurrection. and hope awakens in you that illumination that makes your spirit rise and free itself from the slavery of human thought and feeling. May resurrection and hope take command of the flesh 280

THE ANGELIC

those garments into resplendent light and make each one a son, a daughter of the Most High Living God! You will then be crowned with the Diamond Crown of Immortality, bearing the scepter of God's dominion and mastery. As you reveal your master presence, it will draw all imprisoned life to you, so that you – in You can wave the Wand of Immortality over him and place

turn: You can wave the Wand of Immortality over him and place him free.

KINGDOM garment you occupy, transmute

Beloved, tonight I bring you the love of the great Archangels. I bring you the hope of my beloved. Without luck, no lifestream would continue to exist. So tonight I ask you to call with me for the angels of hope to breathe upon the hearts, souls and spirits of those in the Complex, those in the realm of "limbo" and on the astral and psychic plane. kingdom, where the currents of life have been imprisoned for thousands of years. This will help to remove them, again, from the lethargy that comes from that feeling of hopelessness and helplessness.

The wings of hope are spread over this entire planet. tonight and his presence is pouring out his blessings. As we draw the attention of the great Karmic Board to the requests of beloved Serapis
Bey, the Brotherhood of Luxor and I (as representatives of the resurrected spirit from which the ascended will come), I ask you to join us in asking for the elevation of the Spirit of Hope within humanity everywhere, as well as in the elemental realm, which seems so antagonistic towards man. That elemental realm has been forced into

forms of destructive thoughts and feelings, man-created entities of such distortion that I would not care to describe them to your consciousness. Those elementals also have

lost hope. Those who were born to live in the light of the Sun, to sway freely with the wind, to ride on the clouds: these THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 281 are now

imprisoned in the creations of the astral realm, expelled from the thinking and feeling centers of humanity. Some are forced to remain in these forms for years!

Tonight we bring new hope to such an elemental life, so imprisoned. In these requests, which we are going to make

tonight, Ask us for the elimination of the magnetic centers. within all humanly created destructive thought forms. This will automatically allow the imprisoned elementals to release, separate from those forms and rise towards the Sun, for repolarization.

Beloved, today you find yourself on the threshold of a new era! Angels and men will walk together along the path of life. This is the activity of the Seventh Boy and we the

of life. This is the activity of the Seventh Ray and we, the

Great Lords of the angelic host, come to bring this

memory to you. Now that we make our request to the

Karmic Board, please arise and join your sweet energies

with us, in such a request? At the end, please

sing together the song, "The Ascension." Let your energies flow

into our words, as the great Karmic Council listens to those of us who represent the resurrection.

Hail to you, oh Karmic Board! Great and powerful dispensers of mercy and justice for the Earth! I, Gabriel, Archangel of the Resurrection, speak to you in the name of the Brotherhood in Luxor, in the name of the powerful Serapis Bey, in

the name of the hope that is the survival of the spiritual consciousness of humanity. I pray thee, O great and

mighty Board, to lay aside now and forever, the dispensation of

the ancient era, in which death and crucifixion represent the primordial impetus

towards which the attention of the Christian world

has been focused. I ask for the privilege, the honor and the opportunity

to speak. in the heart of each stream of life belonging to this

evolution 282 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM and transmit to the external consciousness that THE GOAL OF LIFE IS ASCENSION! In the name of God, in the name of life, in the name of humanity on Earth and those imprisoned. elementals, in the name of those angels who have taken human form, I call tonight for the ascension at the end of this earthly life of every soul on the planet, so that none will be forced to return in bodies of flesh. I make the call tonight for the right and privilege to take the Sword of Life flame into the psychic and astral realms and plunge it into the heart of every humanly created entity that is there, forming the massive outpourings, pressure and mantle of humans. creation in which humanity moves. I ask for the privilege of breaking into pieces the magnetism-attraction, created by the thinking and feeling centers of man, which elemental life has been forced to obey. Allow all of elemental life within these forms TO BE FREE! BE FREE! BE FREE! May they return at this moment to the heart of the Sun for repolarization. I ask this for every thought form of alcoholism, sex, lust, madness and every vicious human creation that has attached itself to any lifestream on this

Earth. Let me also plunge that living sword into the great overshadowing entities (created from the mass thoughts and feelings of humanity) that represent wars, plagues and diseases of all kinds. These inhabit cities, countries, continents and even the planet itself.

In the name of the God of Life, I ask you to remove

from elemental life, tonight, the need to continue obeying humanity's destructive

impulses for longer. Give them their eternal God-freedom.

May the Psychic and Astral Realms no longer exist!

These realms are nothing more than effluvia of concentrated and imprisoned elemental life. Oh powers of light! Take back tonight

the vow of obedience to humanity, which was made by the elementals in all goodness. In the name of Helios and Vesta,

and THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 283 the Sun behind the Sun. I make this

supplication: Release elemental life from the need to

adopt the forms of vicious and destructive thoughts, feelings and spoken words!

Now, oh beloved, great and powerful Karmic Board! With my

own hands I am willing to strip each of the ten billion souls on this

Earth of those humanly created entities that feed on their life. These forms are

created by anger, malice, hatred, gluttony, in fact, each of the

"mortal" sins, as well as the subtle sins. Give me the

freedom to act! Give me the opportunity to restore that freedom to them.

that they had before weaving those shadows themselves.

Then you will see that in your life we

no longer have the struggle with those creations

of the past. So relieved and freed from that pressure, his life will give you the light you need for this Earth.

the one required to give the beloved Sanat Kumara his freedom.

Powers of Light! Kwan Yin, Queen of Mercy! I ask for the Earth

and these people, MERCY! I seriously ask you pastors of

this activity and for those in Orthodox channels as well - all those

ministers, priests and rabbis – all good men and women everywhere.

Give me the authority, tonight, to bring you FREEDOM from the

karma you have. ignorantly created. May this be

done through the release of my own vital fires. Give me the

opportunity NOW to breathe on the flame of the heart and resurrect the mastery, the powers and faculties that you had in the Great

Central Sun, before the world was! Let this be done

especially for those who have memories in the etheric and causal bodies.

Let me relive these memories and powers with such confidence, that these beloved ones BECOME MASTERS IN

WORKS AND NOT IN WORDS.

You have to do something more than normal!

To

this 284 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM In conclusion, I, Gabriel, Archangel of the Resurrection,

speak to you on behalf of the Lord Michael and all my brothers in the angelic world.

Kingdom. To this end we give our lives and will

dedicate any energy you ask for, to make a balance for these

currents of life. Let us show all humanity what the Resurrection is.

The flame can help. May ascension be a fait accompli for each soul, as

it leaves Earth at the end of this incarnation, free from the karma of the past! In your name, oh,

God! I have spoken! Before you, Great Lords, I bow and rest my case, serene in the knowledge that whatever you do, will surely be in accordance with our efforts to make this planet shine like the sun.

Now, dwelling in a state of "listening grace," will you remember your friend Gabriel? Know that at any time, even when you think not, the Law may require that you and I stand face to face. PREPARE WELL FOR THAT MOMENT, NO MAN KNOWS WHEN IT WILL ARRIVE. May you be able to say, in that hour, that you are truly servants of the Lord!

My love surrounds you as well as my light, blessings and gratitude for your service. Accept the love of Hope, myself,

and all the angels in heaven. Thank you and good night! THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 285 ARCHANGEL GABRIEL

WILL HELP YOU by Mother Mary

December 2, 1957 At this moment I would like to

bring you again something about the offices of the great Archangel

Gabriel. It's great, this is great Archangel, as you know, it helps

everyone maintain immaculateness. concept.

How much have you thought about that? You know, For many of

you, your Presence is a lovely figure in the atmosphere somewhere, feeding light and life into your physical form through

your silver cord. Most likely you are. I'm glad it's there, but isn't your

Presence abstract enough for you?

We have already told you before that THERE ARE

ABOUT TEN BILLION SOULS BELONGING TO THE EVOLUTIONS OF YOUR EARTH,

although not all of them incarnated at the same time.

That is why the blessed Archangel Gabriel has voluntarily taken it upon himself to know the divinity of

each one of you, your own beloved I AM Presence, to learn its nature,

its colors, what planet it originally came from, what it is doing on cosmic levels, what it is your divine plan

and what we are to do on this planet and he has assumed

this obligation as well as to uphold that immaculate concept of

perfection for The ten billion complete souls will evolve here! Believe me, dear

hearts! That is a task, a task that as a rule only the Silent Observers themselves

take responsibility for. So, if you want to know more about what you should be and

how you can achieve perfection, how about

we talk for a few moments each day to beloved Gabriel?

I assure you that He knows more about your

Presence than your outer mind and soul can possibly know at this

moment and He will give you such a tremendous

radiation of His love, light and wisdom. Of course, you are all lovely

ladies and gentlemen

here now, but, even in the kingdom of heaven, there is room for, shall we say, the "expansion of beauty."

Revere the atmosphere of the Sanctuary

There is a great assembly here this morning of Cosmic

Beings, Ascended Masters, cherubs and angels, you can Feel it for

the radiation. This radiation can be sustained and expanded if you keep

the atmosphere of your Sanctuary as holy as possible at all times.

Do you realize that sometimes when you enter the Sanctuary, there is a Master of light on his platform addressing a whole group of

lifestreams from the inner levels or from the angels? SOMETIMES

THESE SAME CHAIRS YOU ARE NOW SITTING IN ARE

BEING BUSY BY ANGELIC AND SOMETIMES ASCENDED BEINGS (of course,

while there is no class of yours in session). It's then! Sometimes there is a powerful

Master or Cosmic Being of Light on your platform, giving instructions to

some audience. of lifestreams that you are working with on internal levels.

Everything Suddenly someone bursts loudly into the room and you hear a crack of the

finest vibrations drawn here, I know you I wouldn't want that to happen.

When we need some place in the physical octave to render

some service to life that cannot be rendered elsewhere, is it not

perfectly natural for us to use a place that has been dedicated and consecrated to our

service and toward which the Fire Sacred has been rhythmically

drawn into a given impulse? It would be good if everyone held a very

sacred and reverent attitude towards and in these beautiful places that have become

exactly what their name implies, sanctuaries of peace, love and light, away from the pressures of the chaos and confusions of the world. abroad. Wouldn't everyone do it?

Try to make them and keep them that way?

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

287

Please do not impress upon the ethers of your sanctuaries any thought, feeling, spoken word or action that is not of Devotion. Provide the service you wish to

give in grace and Please remember the transcendent blessings

you have been given. It has been brought to you by our presence with you in

your meetings. WHETHER THERE IS REAL DIRECTION FROM THE MASTER OR NOT, WHERE THE

CALLS FROM THE HEART OF THE LIFE CURRENTS PRESENT ARE SINCERE, THERE IS ALWAYS ONE OR MORE OF US ASSIST TO ANSWER

THOSE CALLS AND GIVE YOU

ALL THE HELP YOU CAN AND WILL ACCEPT. There are many, many lovely and sincere streams of life dedicated entirely to the service of the Christian Church WHO WOULD REALLY WORSHIP FOR THE REST OF THEIR INCARNATION HERE ONLY ONE visitation of "The Blessed Mother", yet we come to you again

and again to help you!

Think about these things, dear hearts! Think often of them and of us – of the beloved Saint Germain who, like Saint Joseph, was so good to me in that time long ago, Think often of my son and of the great Archangel Gabriel, Archangel Raphael and all the angels from the sky. Think about these often because YOU KNOW THE LAW, "WHAT YOUR ATTENTION IS ON YOU BECOME." Wherever you work, wherever

You stop, wherever you go, go and act there as if you were on a spiritual pilgrimage and the angels will accompany you, if you do. If you maintain peace in your feelings wherever you go and in everything you do, you have no concept in the external mind of what can be done through you, what transcendent beings will give you protection and help you in many ways than you can. now you don't know anything.

Now, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of my beloved Jesus and in my own name, I call for the Lord to bless you with his peace, to

sustain you in good

works, illuminate your souls as the model and fulfillment of your own divine plan, keep protecting yourself from bodily harm, keep yourself supplied with the unlimited abundance of all good, unity of feeling necessary to create, sustain and expand "The Diamond Heart". May Lord Michael with his own burning sword of blue flame eliminate now and always the causes and cores of everything in your worlds that can harm you, your families, your loved ones and your fellow students! Oh, how I long for the day to dawn when You have completely and forever lost the ability to do harm. any part of life. I finally reached that day after many bitter experiences. Work diligently towards that day when you are unable to harm any part of life ever again and from then on. Be that comforting presence for life. I love you so much! Thank you and good morning!

THE POWER OF RESURRECTION

Ashram Discourse by Archaii Hope December 26, 1959 Dear friends, to

achieve and maintain the immaculate concept of which the blessed Gabriel speaks, the unascended life currents require tremendous buoyancy, which is found within of the Flame of Hope, which is my joy to sustain emotionally, mentally, etherically and physically. worlds, because without hope no man could finish his career, no woman or child could sustain the constructive effort to which he or she is committed.

We are part of spring, Gabriel and I. Gabriel – through the Flame of Resurrection, connects with beautiful Virgo and Amaryllis and sends up through the earth the magnificent flowers that

show the power of resurrection in the kingdom of nature. I give the fragrance to those flowers, which is hope. If a dormant bulb lying in the earth through the long winter under snow and ice, can be stirred to resurrection and direct its buds and flowers through grinding and then giving perfume, it must be a great hope and example to the humanity that what THE BULB HAS BEEN ABLE TO DO IN EXTERNALIZING ITS IMMACULATE CONCEPT, HUMANITY CAN ALSO DO!

Externalizing your divine pattern

As the Resurrection Flame of Spring surges through the earth, as you behold every flowering bush and every blossoming tree, as you look at every

early spring flower that has harnessed the power of the Resurrection

Flame, feel alive. the currents of hope within you, for within your hearts, we know, is a pattern and a divine plan waiting to burst forth and externalize,

making of you, each one, a Christ, a Christ more powerful core far more than the small and tiny nucleus within which is the pattern of saffron or early violet.

Within your hearts, my beloved, incarnation after incarnation, the great and patient God has placed the divine. immaculate

concept of self, and spring after spring, year after year, incarnation after incarnation, Where is the flower and

the perfume of your Christ? I say, now it is not enough for

Jesus to burst into the tomb of immortality, resurrect a mutilated form, and rise as a brilliant, resurrected being, when there are ten billion lifestreams belonging to the evolution of the Earth and around it. three and a half million of them are incarnated today, waiting, waiting, waiting for someone else to externalize the Christ nature. 290 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM There is no human being who does not have that

divine plan and model

within him and it is written that man was made
in the image and likeness of God. that image and that likeness
has been enveloped by personalities, until so few
have come to flourish. If each of the elements were as
recalcitrant as the humanity that has used this Earth, there would be no spring, no violet, no saffron, no
lily, without a flowering bush. They would
remain underground, year after year, but elemental life, lower

What nature has done, what Jesus did, what a few very exceptional currents of life before Jesus and after him have done, IS THE DESTINY OF THIS

resurrection and created the rhythm of spring, summer, harvest and rest.

ENTIRE RACE and those who are yet to be born! So, in the name of the God who made you, the Christ within you, and the potentialities

than that of humanity, has waited for the power of

waiting to unfold through you, I call upon the power of cosmic power. hope, to hold your feelings in a receptive consciousness,

until you are a manifest expression of your divinity. So to all of you I say this morning to accept Lord Gabriel's concept for yourselves, for each other and for the Earth and take my dynamism, which is the power of hope, not only during this time, but as a gift permanent of my heart for you.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 291

ARCHANGEL GABRIEL SPEAKS: (December 31, 1960)

Now we come to the end of the Year 1960, we enter the Year 1961. Blessed and beloved, friends of my heart, let us see to what extent the real Resurrection The flame that is ours to give and yours to receive, will do For you and for this blessed planet Earth! I hoped, like

The Karmic Board met last night and as angels, elementals, humanity and Divine Beings gathered and the powerful Hosannas were sung, many of the petitions were already presented, which through the presentation of those petitions and the tremendous pressure of energy on the Karmic Board, that Helios and Vesta would give us the signal that can announce the straightening of the axis of this Earth, but that moment has not yet arrived! It will be, if you persevere and cause no man distress!

Beloved, each and every one of you has a part of that responsibility to straighten the axis of this planet Earth by straightening the axis of your own spine. and holding our feeling of hope and THE FULL POWER OF THE ANGELIC KINGDOM OF GOD, THE DIVINE DIRECTORS OF GOD (CHOHANS) OF THE SEVEN RAYS, who have invested so much in the people of this Earth. Then those peoples, in turn, can relieve the Earth of overpopulation and resurrect the beauty and perfection of the Earth as she was first created by Helios and Vesta and held within the planetary Silent Watcher Immaculata. , and drawn in physical manifestation by the Seven Elohim as a beautiful and sweet planet for the peoples who belong to it evolutions, where angels and humanity walk and talk together, without any veil of human creation between the evolutions. 292 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

THE ANGELICA HOST AND THE FIFTH RAY OUR LOVE TO THE BELOVED RAFAEL (SONG)

Listen carefully! To the glorious Archangel, singing in the Earth's atmosphere – listen!

Rafael is beautiful, flooding his

light far and near.

See! In its radiant splendor Only

perfection can live.

Hear! As he speaks through each heartbeat "FEEL the great

mercy of love - FORGIVE!"

ANSWER – (Gently with deep feeling)

"Consecrate me to the great victory of the Earth!

Lift your tension and stress, For

the great happiness of the light!

Every heart sings as our Raphael brings healing on

his great wings."

Give your whole world to our Rafael. all those who wanted to recover Heaven. He will flood His power of love through you, Lifting discomfort and pain.

Called to this glorious Archangel, stay calm inside – wait for his flow of blessing – a new life will begin in you.

. . .

Raphael, our glorious Archangel, make

us your beauty and peace.

Bring us your heavenly legions,

Let humanity's struggle now cease!

Loving you and blessing you in every way, Raphael, to the heart of God we call – "Flood great oceans of glory To Raphael and all the Archangels."

FINAL CHORUS

"Consecrate me to the great victory of the Earth! It lifts your tension and stress.
For the great happiness of the light!
Each heart sings and accepts what it brings.
healing on its great wings."
Hymn melody: "Whispering Hope." (Key of C)
THE ANGELIC KINGDOM
293

RAFAEL, ARCHANGEL OF CONSECRATION, SPEAKS:

December 6, 1953 Hail!

Oh beloved Silent Watchers, spirits of the morning!

Silent observer of the hope of our world: your bright wings folded – prisoners of love as our Lord, Sanat Kumara, choose to remain within the atmosphere of the Earth to hold sustained the impulses and powers of the Holy fire that these, the Guardian Spirits, With fidelity, loyalty and perseverance, they have marked out this hour.

Hail! O Lovelee Cherubs, within whose fiery body are their Akashic Records, my words!

Hail! Oh resplendent cherubs, visitors from other kingdoms!
You who have lived happily within the auras of these children!
Hail to you, beloved spirits of fire! I bow before your light, before the reverence within your feelings and stand in awe of the ability of embodied spirits to sense the TRUTH and draw and focus, through the internal vehicles of the physical body, concentrated powers that, at their greatest part, Do not descend below the Fourth Kingdom!

I am privileged to be your guest and I hope to bring to you a little of the happiness we enjoy in our service and worship of life, so that you, as you set the pattern for the new day and the new age, may intelligently understand what they are making, weaving the elements for enlightened obedience into service, to make a pattern that humanity will rejoice to emulate.

You, beloved hearts, are laying the foundations of a world order that will one day cover the planet and into which every stream of life belonging to this evolution will joyfully enter. Through such

cooperative worship and

service, they will find their way home to their own divine domain and dominion, becoming once again sons and daughters of the Celestial King and Queen of Heaven!

Does it stretch your imagination to feel those simple people? must create a pattern that will one day be global?

Not when you look back through history and remember that it is always to the simple, the gentle, the humble that the light has come first. Those who have put the

The foundations of the world religions were never fully aware that the cosmic momentum and rhythm directed by the powers and beings in the highest heavens through them, was rendering a service by which thousands - nay, hundreds of thousands and millions of bound souls – could find their way home again in spirit and in nature.

You have done extraordinarily well! Master Saint Germain wishes to bring understanding to those who profess to

love him, of the possibility of angels and men cooperating to return planet Earth to its perfect, pure and brilliant state as a member of the planetary galaxy of light.

Even after the glory of his own ascension, when he was no longer required to wear a dress of flesh, he still worked constantly, striving to reach the consciousness of a few and instill in them the enthusiasm that is his greatest gift. Time and time again he has returned to the Throne of the Eternal with a harvest of hope – unfulfilled!

A new venture is born! Here is a new opportunity for service, and Saint Germain stands proudly before the Throne in Shamballa, able to say at last: "There are men and there are women on Earth who have lived together with the angels, who "I have shown that such association is of mutual benefit".

Actions, not words, prove love! Gratitude is service to THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 295 promoting

а

cause, not praise for another's service.

Thanksgiving is the outpouring of your own qualified Light. and this you have done. Do you see why I bow to your Light?

Can I introduce myself? They call me "The Archangel of Consecration and Dedication." It is my specific service to the universe to stand at the head of a glorious legion of beings who direct the Ray of the Immortal God towards those currents of life that consecrate their vital energies to a specific humanitarian task. service to bless the masses. My flame and lightning in this action. It is one with that of Hilarion, and its color is a beautiful green. Every doctor and nurse, every priest, nun, minister and rabbi, every chela and initiate who voluntarily dedicates his or her energies to serve life are under my particular blessing, radiation and care.

I have been granted today the great privilege of presenting to you the activities of my brothers, giving you the opportunity to feel the specific radiation of each one, so that in your current

class work and in the class work that you will bring to many hundreds of thousands of people in the future, you will be able to intelligently understand the internal action of the law, as well as the external activity that is evident to the mind and senses.

If you now direct your attention with me to the Beings, who are the Archangels of your world and your sun? I may perhaps project the ray of my light upon them, allowing you to see the magnificence of their service to life. In turn, you can

be an outpost and an outpouring of each of his great consecrated rays while you are gathered in group activities, as well as in the daily course of your life.

There are individuals among humanity who are particularly 296 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM in tune

with each of these powerful facets of force. From within your own Causal Bodies, from within your own life currents, an impulse arises and power of light is gathered when the great Ceremonial Angel, representing the Archangel closest

to your own vibratory action, is pouring out its force. Then, as we move from one activity to another, the impulses of other individuals become energized. and yours, perhaps, are inactive.

Now, if you hold the photo to me, I am sure that We will see what can be done through concentration on the Archangels, the Elohim and the powerful Chohans and all who work hand in hand when their ray is focused and directed, invoked and expanded. I am sure you will have the pleasure that comes through the illumination of consciousness. That is our commitment!

In the future, my beloved ones, it will not be impossible for a member of our kingdom or the Kingdom of the Ascended Masters, from time to time, to teach these great classes themselves. This morning, through your sweet energies, your cooperation and the assurance of Saint Germain that: "If it can be done, you will do it." Let's make such an attempt!

A. ADORATION (Archangel Chamuel) - Third Ray.

Pink colour; Chohán, beloved Paul the Venetian.

Let me first introduce you to my beloved brother Chamuel, Archangel of Adoration! Their service and outpouring is worship. to God, to his messengers, to

his angels, to the devas and to all the powers that minister to humanity and the

Earth! His flame is pink and the great Chohan who works with him is the

beloved Pablo, the Venetian.

When our activity on the inner levels begins, each member of THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 297 the Celestial Choir, the Angelic

Host

and the worship The congregation sends together the pink

flame and lightning. As the beloved Chamuel leads the worship of God the

Father and his beings of light, he joins in the upward movement

of an arc of energy from both the audience and the referees. As you

give your adoration, if you will feel my beloved brother Chamuel and the great outpouring of the pink flame arising from you to

him, then from his great cosmic heart back to you and through this city, I am sure that we will understand something of his gift of worship to life.

Song: Beloved Arcángel Chamuel" (See lyrics that precede its ADDRESS). Also: "Glory to the Father."
Glory to the Father
and to the Son – and to the Holy Spirit!
As it was in the beginning
It is now and always will be
Endless world -

Amen! Amen!

B. INVOCATION (Archangel Zadkiel) - Seventh Ray.

Violet Color; Chohan, Beloved Saint Germain.

Beloved Zadkiel, my brother, is the Archangel of Invocation, the concentrated power of invocation! The Master Saint Germain

works with him. As worship rises from the heart of the Angelic Host (through whom most of these services are rendered) the great invocation

withdraws the blessing and outpouring of the particular being or

group of beings who are to render the service of the hour. That tremendous radiation released through the beloved

Zadkiel and the beloved Saint Germain in the power of

invocation, is felt every time you give a written decree, every time you call with intensity and power for the liberation of an expansion

of the light of God from above.

We will invoke that power through song to the loved one.

Archangel Zadkiel.

(I sing to the beloved Archangel Zadkiel. See previous letter

for his address.)

You will see, my beloved, what the impulse and response of the Violet Flame is in the invocation, how powerfully it is felt and how

tremendously it is anchored through those callings. That is the impulse

that has turned you, individually and collectively, into "the hope of the world."

C. CONSECRATION (Archangel Raphael): Fifth Ray.

Green color; Chohan: beloved Hilarion.

The consecration and dedication of the lifestream of the angels,

the devas, the teachers and those who represent the worship group,

bring my outpouring to them, through the green ray. If you

feel for a moment, that individual consecration of your current of

life to God, I am sure you can accept the service that it is my responsibility to

provide. Visualize that light flowing freely from the heart of the universe,

animating each of your internal bodies. Now consciously consecrate - Your minds and bodies to receive the divine

ideas of the Father; Your feelings to radiate what is

useful, constructive and good; Your etheric body will only

register

perfection; Your clothing of flesh to manifest health and

harmony; Your eyes,

through which God Himself can see perfection and

you, as individuals, can see the opportunity to call.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

299

proclaims the law and blesses all life;

Your ears, to hear the harmonies of the inner light, the voice of

the teacher and the call for the help

of your neighbor; Your lips, to

form the words that carry the hope and faith and trust of Heaven in the

consciences

that are tied:

Your hands to heal

Your feet to walk the path directed by the Universal God who created you; Your

heart to be the Chalice of the Sacred Fire and

your ENTIRE BEING consecrated and

dedicated to the service of God.

This is my activity and my service to life.

Song to Archangel Raphael. (Lyrics that precede his speech).

D. LIGHTING. (Archangel Jophiel), Second Ray.

Yellow color; Chohan: Beloved Kuthumi [now beloved Lanto].

The beloved Jophiel, Archangel of Enlightenment,

who is a powerful being who teaches the angels, also

comes to the moment when a great Master or presiding individual

directs, in the external consciousness of the audience, through the spoken word, the purpose of the service or the words that illuminate the conscience.

Song to Beloved Jophiel. (See the lyrics preceding his speech.) 300

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

E. VISITATION (Archangel Gabriel) - Fourth Ray. White

color; Chohan, beloved Serapis Bey.

The beloved Gabriel, Archangel of the Visitation, whom

you know as "The Announcer", arrives at the moment of

the visitation, at the moment of the raising of your cup, when

the Archangels, the Masters and the Great Beings gather in

response to your call. He directs to your conscience, as

he did to Mary's, the immaculate concept of your own

Divinity that which you must externalize and be!

Will you feel for a moment the power of his direction?

calls and as you sing those beautiful words to the "Immaculate Conception", I am sure you will feel their fulfillment. as Mary

did on that cool spring morning when Gabriel, in his memory of a promise the

heavenly king made to her before she left - said "Hail, Mary, full of

grace. The The Lord is with you! Children, I say to you this

morning: "Hail! You embodied spirits of fire!

The divine image of yours.

The electronic pattern is within you! May you understand it, accept

it and become one with it, discarding the concepts that

have made these limited and aged forms? Will you feel Gabriel's radiation through the song

"Inmaculada Concepción"?

Immaculate Conception

From God's own burning heart, Now

we accept your glory Oh!

Never be separated from us!

In you we are free from shadows

that divert humanity, We

accept your perfection In

the most perfect form of love!

(Hymn tune: "The Church has a foundation").

Song to the Archangel Gabriel. (See the lyrics preceding his speech.)

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

301

F. PROTECTION (Archangel Michael) - First Ray. Color blue;

Chohan, Beloved El Morya Now we

come to your beloved friend, Lord Michael, Archangel

of Protection - our great prince and Lord, the guardian and

protector of angels and men. Through Blue Flame and Ray of power,

work closely with Master El Morya, and through you, beloveds, guarding the concepts – not only of your own Christ Self – but of this

entire endeavor [The Bridge to Freedom] .

Once before, a temple dedicated to Lord Michael was

manifested on Earth. The reputation of this temple that pulsates

in the ethers above your city, was known throughout the world. Often, a

flash of protective fire, like a great fire hand, rushing out of this temple in

response to the call of a priest or priestess in a local unit, saved from

destruction an entire continent that rumbled and trembled, ready to sink under waves. It can be done again!

You don't know what you

build! At this time, if you will sing to Lord Michael, the great

and powerful, and FEEL the power within that temple and within

this room, you will feel its radiation. and blessing.

Song to the beloved Archangel Michael. (See letter preceding your ADDRESS.)

Thank you, beloveds.

G. MINISTRY (Archangel Uriel) – Sixth Ray. Colors – Ruby and gold; Chohan, beloved Jesus [now beloved Nada].

At the close of our service in these temples of the sun and while the blessing is sung, the great beings who have

gathered together,

countless in number, are released by the master president. They go north, south, east and west. They are dedicated by the

norm, south, east and west. They are dedicated by the

beloved Uriel, Archangel of Ministering and the beloved Master Jesus in the Ruby and Gold Ray.

They bring the blessing of ministering power to all

humanity. As I release those angels, may you feel the power of the

blessing of Uriel, Jesus and the beloved Mary.

Beloved, feel NOW these beings who have gathered your

energies and light, carrying them everywhere to humanity

who needs help.

Oh! Dear brothers! Dear sisters! Angels, Archangels and powers of light!

For your ministry today we thank you!

Hurry now, in the name of the universal God.

North and south and east and west! Carry the energies

we have brought. Bring the precious energies of these children of Earth, still incarnated, and cover our planet. with

healing, with peace, with enlightenment! Give humanity – everyone, everywhere – what it needs most to establish itself. It's free.

Song to the beloved Archangel Uriel. (See the lyrics preceding his speech.)

May I say that as the activities that are going to arise like

the sevenfold radiation (which we have tried, just lightly,

to get your attention today) are woven into the energies of the

blessed students, you will see a tremendous balance of the

seven bodies and the seven ganglionic centers within the physical form because the predominant

vibration of your own flame and ray will be matched by those qualities that you

need most. It is one of the reasons why the sevenfold nature of God is developed through all who serve. him, through the Elohim and the suns.

through the Archangels and the Chohans, through your own bodies and through THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 303 the organism within your

carnal form. There is a

great opportunity before you to weave your energies into these patterns. that introduce into the Earth's atmosphere those who, for

many centuries, have lived within the Great Silence.

Do you know what it means for someone like my brothers Zadkiel and Chamuel to STILL have their names?

THOUGHT BY UNASCENDED BEINGS? DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT

MEANS TO US when we first hear the melody in which our seven names were incorporated, arising from the hearts of unascended beings? Then have the joy of hearing it so beautifully this morning!

I assure you that we will be much closer to the people of Earth

in the future, due to your own state of alert and your calls. Next year, as beloved brother El Morya and the gracious

queen of heaven, our beloved Mary, put into action these gifts and these opportunities with which they intend to bless you, I will also come. very close to its atmosphere. Beloved Mary

and I have worked together for many, many centuries, long

before I walked with her in those fateful days when she gave birth to beloved

Jesus and resurrected him. She and I have had a partnership that dates back to the first incarnation she knew on this Earth. Thank you for your patience! Thank you for this opportunity

and thank you for your love! 304 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

RE-CONSECRATE YOURSELF DAILY By the

Beloved Archangel

Raphael September 26, 1957 Dear and

blessed beings who are

consecrated in heart, mind,

soul, spirit and body for the redemption of our Earth, I

greet you today in the name of the kingdom of the Archangels who

represent the pressure of the BUOYANTNESS

OF FEELING OF JOY IN THE SERVICE TO GOD AND THE

IMPRISONED LIFE EVERYWHERE!

To link us to the Ray of Consecration and pour out its blessing

and blessing to the evolutions of the Earth as we When we are

here with you today, I would like to highlight an important point of instruction on the Law of Consecration.

What is the first thing your own individualized self The

AM Presence did when it was first felt and recognized as "I?"

"I AM"? Have you thought about this? Before any other activity

took place, your individualized I AM Presence knelt before your

Godparents in gratitude for life and conscious intelligence and asked for a consecration of that life, wherever it might choose.

serve, by using your God-given power.

Free will.

Thus, your godparents, in response to your request for free will, consecrated all the life you could use.

through all ages to the fulfillment of God's plan in whatever sphere,

kingdom or planet into which your eager pursuit could

take you.

Now, the Holy Christ Self, being part of your individualized I AM Presence, is also a being who, of his own will, has asked for and

received the divine consecration of his life.

Of course, he has no desire to use his own free will in a destructive way, he releases to and through you the life that animates you.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 305 your outer personality and your soul, constantly and silently waiting for his request for his assistance and to be allowed to radiate through you.

However, the personality, the soul and the lower four. The

vehicles need RE-CONSECRATION, because, although in the

beginning they were part of the plan of Divinity, they descended in vibration below the rhythm of natural harmony.

of the kingdom of heaven and its correct use of life, abusing

the pure energies of God. Thus they became part of the

human creation in the earth's atmosphere, being part of

the creation of personal karma that certain currents of

life we have to manage and, one day, transmute. Then, the four lower

bodies must be RE-CONSECRATED to the service of God. when such

When the consecration is made, it follows a different pattern. Such a pattern begins to manifest when the external consciousness (personality) FIRMLY DECIDES WITHIN ITSELF TO SERVE GOD ACCORDING TO ITS BEST ABILITIES. He is then

enlightened on how to use his talents, virtues and assets at

hand to fulfill that plan (again to the best of his abilities). After that, a great love begins to stir within him. for God, for man and for all

living beings.

Then, the conscience experiences the feeling of altruism and that great desire to surrender completely to

God. This is the most difficult of all initiations and requires

place in the Fourth realm where the outer self (the total accumulation of all energy used by the four lower bodies) is

completely, willingly and lovingly surrendered to the Divine Presence, "I AM." ". At that time the outer self is ready for consecration

and it is my great opportunity then to come with my

angels for the purpose of reconsecrated the life energy

as it flows into the flame within the heart, reconsecrated the feelings and the mind, the etheric body. and 306 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

the various avenues in the flesh are formed through which life

flows to the senses.

PLEASE DO NOT BE BOTHER IF THIS ACTIVITY

THE CONSECRATION HAS TO BE REPEATED OVER AND OVER AGAIN!

Beloved, forgive me if I remind you that you have consecrated

your life again and again throughout the centuries to

what you thought was a happy time.

You see, you cannot consecrate your mind, heart, soul

and the members of its physical vehicle (eyes, ears, lips,

hands, feet, etc.) just once, for you have not yet created the impulse that will allow you to do so! Although I was

coming frequently and pouring out that green essence of God's consecration within, through and around you as a blessing, remember

that HABIT IS ENERGY USED OVER AND OVER AGAIN until it is a

more powerful impulse than you do you have any idea. Now, those

habits of centuries that have been developed by the personality

are not going to release you and your energies just

because you put your hand on the altar, nor

because you have put your heart in my agreement.

THEREFORE, RE-CONSECRATE YOURSELF DAILY! If your

eyes behold iniquity, YOU KNOW WHERE I AM! Simply say silently: "Father, forgive me for transgressing your Law of

love.

BELOVED RAFAEL, RE-CONSECRAT MY EYES TO SEE ONLY PERFECTION."

If you hear gossip or discord, let it imprint on your feelings

to make them "boil", stop for a moment! WITHOUT ANY SENSE OF SELF-CONDEMNATION (you know, you

I've been doing these discordant things for hundreds of thousands

of years!) they say, "Father, forgive me for the misuse of

your great sense of hearing. Beloved Raphael, reconsecrate my ears so that I can hear only the Music of

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

307

Spheres, the divine voice of my Presence, the Ascended Masters and the sounds of harmony!

If your hands are impatient and you release anger

in your gesture, which is a red flash in the atmosphere

around you, (and only the blessing of God and the protective

radiation of some The Ascended Master has prevented those

hands from getting worse than making a gesture of impatience!) Okay! Keep your

hands at rest for a moment and say silently: "Father, forgive me

for the reason that prompted that impatient gesture, for any

harm I have done to life in that way, for any feelings I have hurt. Transmute cause, effect, record and memory in that way just as I left my hand and

consecrated my hands only to bless."

If your lips and your tongue (that unruly member), continue to use harsh words, even though you have

dedicated yourself to spreading only the love and comfort of God into

life, self-condemnation, repentance and all kinds of depression are not the way to go! remedy here! Thank God

you still have a tongue to - do you know there were

ages in the past? when the priests and priestesses of the White Temple

The order was forced to hold its tongue if they uttered a single negative word! Now, in your case, that is not so.

required. Just look at the mercy of life, you still have your

tongue after throwing out its impatient comments many,

many times. So if this has happened again, simply say, "Father, forgive me

for saying such a cruel, impatient, or thoughtless thing.

THANK YOU FOR THE GIFT OF YOUR VOICE AND

YOUR LIFE AND RE-CONSECRATE THE POWER CENTER

OF MY THROAT, MY VOCAL CORDS AND MY TONGUE, TO CARRY ONLY THE MESSAGES OF HARMONY."

What if you have to repeat this? Paderewski didn't become a master musician in a day! None of the non-ascended

chelas become perfect in just one hour, but it's the maintenance.

That's what counts!

308 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Now, the same thing happens with the feet and

any of the organs of the body. If there was an

error, of course there was. not permanent. The God of Mercy who created you and has sustained you through the

centuries, has provided a path and means by which you

can erase that error and replace it with that which will help

you fulfill your divine plan. The only lifestreams that are truly in danger are those

that are not. They want to get up, dust off their knees, and

try again. WE ARE ALWAYS AVAILABLE FOR YOU AT YOUR CALL!

WE ARE ALWAYS WILLING TO HELP! You've learned a good deal now

about our specific services and I'll be happy to rededicate any

member of your vehicles twenty or more times an hour if you ask

me! I don't care, you know, IT'S MY REASON

FOR BEING! That is why I am in the universe and

I am one of those who is helping in the liberation of the evolution of the Earth at this time.

Now this is a great fallacy in the outside world. Many feel that the

consecration of baptism and baptism is the salvation of the soul throughout life.

None of these activities of the Holy Fire, my beloved, can be performed simply once, unless

done by a totally karmaless Being as was the

beloved Jesus in his final incarnation here, as was Lord

Gautama.

Now, self-consecration is far above the consecration of

life for another. For example, you render a great service

when you call for the consecration of the life

currents that are about to incarnate. You also render a great service

when you consecrate (with or without request)

children who have just been born. However, when the soul of the external

consciousness

asks for the consecration of its own free will and desires to

voluntarily cooperate with that consecration, then you have

a spiritual association

between THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 309 our kingdom and yours that cannot be destroyed.

You see, an activity of the orthodox religions that is not

too well understood is the baptism and christening of an infant, before that lifestream has reached a point of self-conscious intelligence where it can make its own decision.

(You see, that lifestream has free will with which not even God Himself will

interfere, because only by using that free will can that lifestream fulfill its own

reason for being)?

In the average case, an individual is baptized as a child (or baptized or consecrated) into the faith of his or her parents. and,

of course, that is a blessing because wherever such When baptism or

baptism is given, we give as much as the Holy Christ Self of all

concerned will allow. But, in the New Age and the New Day, every stream of life

that wants to be consecrated to God and baptized in the name of the Holy Spirit, will ask for that activity of its own free will and

without coercion, whether it is ninety or nine!! When that request

arises from the chelas, I will be there, wherever the request is made and I will give that CONSCIOUS

CONSECRATION AND BAPTISM WHICH HAS NOT YET BEEN MADE IN THE NEW EFFORT BECAUSE NO ONE THOUGHT ABOUT IT, ENOUGH OF

ASKING FOR IT! (I'm really breaking the law here by putting

this in your minds, because you must use your own initiative to

request it!)

Now I envelop you in the most powerful radiation of Mother Mary's and my love, thanking you

for having been docile enough to help

us until now.

Rafael

310

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

THE ANGEL HOST AND THE SIXTH RAY

ARCHANGEL URIEL, ANGEL OF MINISTRY BELOVED URIEL

Uriel! Uriel! In your

love let all dwell – In the holy name of the Father,

bring us Llama ministries!

Remove from the Earth everything that is wrong, let it sing.

The sweet song of love!

Bathe our Earth from above in Christ blessings of love.

Uriel! Uriel! With dear Jesus predict All the

freedom, joy and peace that the liberation of the Earth is bringing.

With this new day dawning - the hope of the Seventh Ray of God The Sixth Ray

of Jesus above crowns dear freedom with love.

Uriel! Uriel! Let all hear the Liberty Bell Whose powerful and holy

sound will be heard throughout the world!

The reign of freedom is now real! The bells of freedom now ring The angels fill the space

and sing: they bring full freedom to the Earth.

Uriel! Uriel! The friends of freedom love you well. Take the

light and the love we give, amplify it. make them live

In the souls

of all men, elevated again to the heart of God.

Now it is the Victory of the Earth: free Sanat Kumara!

Archangel Uriel, time and harvest will tell All the

powers of the power of freedom, to raise The Earth to the

height of Heaven.

May all men bless you now – every knee bow to you – To the flame of your sweet

heart too: all God's blessings to you!

Melody: "Lullaby" by Brahms. (Tone of E flat) THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 311 BELOVED

URIEL, SPEAKS:

May 16, 1954 I am the spirit of ministration! I am the spirit

of peace! I I am the spirit of grace! I am the servant of the

only God and I will stand before you, each one, today also as your servant!

Wherever the name of God is invoked, silently or aloud, THERE I AM

IN AN INSTANT with the fullness of love, blessings and

benediction, healing, faith and power of the

almighty. According to the ability to receive, it is the blessing given.

I, Uriel, enter the atmosphere of this Earth at the

invitation of the inhabitants of Earth. I am in your midst, bringing with me

the fullness of God's love. I say to your consciences, your minds and your bodies: "In the name of the only strong God,

peace be with you! Peace to your strained

conscience, your restless minds, your weary bodies - the peace of God

that surpasses the understanding of the external mind." Let it enter every cell and fiber of your being NOW

and relax knowing that you are

immersed in the presence of the Almighty! You live, move

and truly have your being within the living, breathing, intelligent

body of the universal God, and no matter how far you may

stray in thought, YOU CAN NEVER LEAVE THE SAFETY OF HIS WOMEN. It only requires

you to awaken to your presence within that

safe, protected and loving heart!

Ah, children of light, children of God, part of the

spirits. of the eternal! Even now, in this instant, are you

within the heart of that Father!

Of all the angels that populate the inner atmospheres

around your planet Earth, the greatest legions are Lord Michael, our

prince, and me. We are the servants of 312 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM God and it

is our great opportunity and joy in the universal. plan, to

minister to the sons and daughters of God who

have woven certain painful experiences from thought and feeling and who, at their extreme, sooner or later, invoke

the higher power for help to free themselves.

We are those legions that respond to the calls and prayers of the little ones. In graduated order, the angels of

ministration extend from the heart of the Central Sun itself, down

through the astral and psychic realm, even making a canopy of

dim light around the "complex" [which is no longer

existing, Ed.]. By the avenue of Vigilant

Silence, we are alerted at the moment when the flame in the heart

Stirs and the silent "God help us" arises from within consciousness. At that time, depending on the requirement, one

or more members of our legions are sent to bring grace and

assistance to the lifestreams that require succor.

The ministering angels are the messengers of the highest. They are those who embody the mystical quality of grace." The complement to my lifestream is known on my inner levels as "Donna Grace." She is "The Lady Full of Grace" in the angelic realm as the beloved Mary is representative of grace to the human kingdom at this time.

The assistance provided to humanity on Earth. by the

Angelic Host is very little understood. There is a Cosmic Law that is inexorable and immutable, which requires that

THE CALL MUST COME OUT OF THE OCTAVE IN WHICH THE

NEED IS FELT. If this were not an evident truth, long ago those of us who live in love and mercy would have risen to the light, humanity and all creation in shadow, but through self-conscious free will, the stream of life and the conscience within yourself must ask for help! Then on the return From that same

energy arises the radiation, the presence THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 313 and the power of the Cosmic Beings, the ascended masters,

the

angelic host, the powerful devas, according to the requirements of the hour.

The great and melancholic presences that take up residence

in large cities similar to the one in which you are currently alive, are constantly attentive to those rays, those flashes of light that come from the soul and that mean a "CALL FOR SORTS."

To the Heavenly Hosts for help! These beings then measuring the need, let us call one of the directors of members of the angelic host in our sphere. That director gives the mission to an angel who is sufficiently developed to maintain within his emotional world the particular quality of radiation that is the answer to prayer. that quality of radiation stimulates the flame within the heart and soul of the supplicant and when the

two meet, the supplicant himself is able to magnetize

the response. The answer comes according to your acceptance!

The beloved angelic host that works with us begins with the small,

tiny Cherubim and angels, who embody the qualities of faith, happiness, hope and all the virtues and who are able to retain.

sometimes for no more than a time, the specific radiation of a

quality that may be required on Earth. Needless to say, his first

efforts to help planet Earth are brief. They rush back to the safety of the director from whose arms and aura they

have been sent foaming to empty their little vial

of faith, or trust, into the silver cord and lifestream of someone

despondent or desperate.

By registering the victory of

such a mission, the little being becomes more confident, more eager to learn, and more willing to maintain the self-control necessary to sustain a greater portion of a virtue or quality in its next mission.

314

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM It is thus by real experience that the angelic

host grows and develops and learns the joy that is in service.

They are allowed to witness the change in the consciousness of the

mortal whom they bless with their blessing. The happiness, the joy that shines in the eyes of these

children is truly beautiful to behold as they see a bent form

straighten up and a desperate conscience once again filled

with faith. They return to the temples full of enthusiasm and with a burning desire to return to earth

again and again. again, until none of the humans or the imprisoned

elemental kingdom will require help

outside of the flame that beats their own hearts!

These are the little beings. You who strive to

maintain at least for part of the day some virtue in your

consciousness to give to others through contagion, can understand to a certain extent

the joy of the angels when in

your association you can transmit a little courage, a

little faith, a little trust to one of your associates to

meet in the course of daily life. Then, with renewed vigor, you return

again to the source of faith and trust within you. heart, requesting

there the ability to radiate a greater sphere of influence

of that quality around you, within your aura and maintain it

against the contamination of the mass mind for a longer

period of time. It's a lovely way to experiment. with your energy, perhaps

taking on some quality each day that you think could

benefit humanity in your environment, in your home life or

in your business partnership. Then, configure the "spiritual thermostat" of your consciousness and feel the

world to that virtue, tuning into the Cosmic Beings who represent its

impulse, direct it and sustain it. specific virtue through your aura

and sphere of influence, despite the conditions,

appearances and shadows of the world of

appearance that you might face. TRY IT! At first, your THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 315 energy

can

change the quality in any appearance that is less than the perfection you have contemplated.

Then, learning by experience, you will begin to anchor

yourself by maintaining an aura, a force field around you, charged

with a virtue, that you will no longer be affected

by the energy that you contact and that

emanates from the masses. It is a wonderful service

and it is the formation that the angelic host receives on the internal levels.

This is a training that you can enter into until your force field becomes

so great your servant that you can qualify it with

healing, you can qualify it with purity or any other virtue and

be so sure that it will not change since you have the

certainty that when Place your dress or suit on your body, it will

remain the same. same garment until returning home at night.

Certainly the energy of God that surrounds you can be as obedient

as that which has become the covering of your flesh!

It is the homely and practical things that build mastery in the stream of life and turn

individuals into conscious conductors. When there is between the humanity of Earth, and

incarnated angelic host and the incarnated elemental

kingdom, those who can control their own auras, we will

have created channels through which to send cosmic protection and cosmic light in an instant to assist a

Entire city, an entire nation, and an entire planet!

I would like to talk to you about what is created and what is natural.

channels for a moment.

THE BOOK OF "GENESIS" AND ALL THE FOLLOWING BOOKS

BIBLICAL KNOWLEDGE IS BEING WRITTEN AGAIN! Do you understand that? THIS

BEING WRITTEN NOW, NOT BY THE UNPROMOTED

BEINGS, BUT FOR BEINGS FREE OF GOD! IT IS A BIBLE MADE OF

THE ENERGIES OF THE ARCHANGELS. THE COSMIC BEINGS.

AND THE ASCENDED MASTERS, WHO WILL REPRESENT THE

316

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

THE REST OF THE CIVILIZATIONS THAT WERE PRODUCED IN

THIS PLANET EARTH.

Cosmically speaking, there are natural channels that

They are feeders of spiritual vitality. In Titicaca and in the Himalayan mountains, those two great rays focused there are cosmic feeders of spiritual currents that sustain light and

the heartbeat of the Earth's pulse. In seven points on Earth

surface, there are spotlights, tunnels, channels, funnels of light

through which spiritual radiation pours out from

the upper octaves and then radiates through the Earth's atmosphere. These funnels or channels provide the lifeline

through which flows the spiritual radiation that sustains the

life of the soul of humanity. Without an open door from above

octaves in the astral and psychic realms (which are the current effluvia of humanity), the spiritual beings of men could not

They have survived through the dark ages.

The attraction of spiritual vitality and the irradiation of that vitality into the astral and psychic realms is

part of the activity of the sixth ray. This dissolves and consumes much of the creation there.

Then there are the "created" channels. There are other rays

who are drawn and bound to the Earth by will

life currents that choose to take that ray into their own bodies. They pass through the veil of birth and live in the

The Earth itself magnetizes that ray and binds it to the Earth's atmosphere, leaving it on Earth after its departure.

This was done

by the beloved Saint Germain with the Flame of Liberty. He

was made by Tyana's beloved Apollonius while drawing the

powerful healing currents that would be used by him in his

next life like Master Jesus. It was performed by Lord Buddha, who upon incarnation continued contemplating nature.

of God and magnetize that nature in the places where its

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

317

The physical body had its pilgrimage. He did this to such an extent, that even when he left his physical body, that pulsing

The rhythm of the lightning that brought to Earth continued

remain and radiate as food for the people.

In today's India, the inner gaze of the developed can see that ray of light like a sun through the natural atmosphere of the environment where he lived. This is the concentrate of the magnetized ray that Buddha drew and left behind him as a spiritual stimulus for the entire Buddhist religion.

Master Jesus did the same. He drew, with beloved Mary and the disciples and others (and for years after his resurrection and ascension, continued to draw) that ray for the nourishment of the Christian Dispensation on Earth. In the Holy Land that ray is a living and pulsating being, and its action is as if you were going from a dark room to a reflector radiating in all directions.

When a being contemplates a virtue in the heart of God, (such as freedom) and wishes to take that quality to the lower level. Earth's atmosphere, he volunteers to link that quality to his own life. It becomes part of your heartbeat. So there is only one way to draw that into the Earth's consciousness and atmosphere. That is taking incarnation and directing that, quality towards the atmosphere in a rhythmic pulsation through the heartbeat. Each incarnation

requires absolute dedication to sustaining the rhythm of recognizing that quality again and again, constantly and without ceasing for many, many centuries. When it is so anchored, the being that has taken on

the responsibility of drawing that ray cannot abandon that ray until the volunteers agree to take it. on themselves the responsibility of feeding it rhythmically and keeping it alive.

It requires that AT LEAST ONE IN EVERY TWENTY-FOUR 318 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM HOUR

PERIOD, said volunteers individually give recognition to that flame. Otherwise, you know what happens? Those rays, when no longer magnetized, begin to ascend. return to its natural sphere because it is the nature of all light to ascend. IT REQUIRES THE PRESENCE OF AT LEAST ONE UNASCENDED BEING WILLING TO KEEP, LOVE AND MAINTAIN THE FLAME IN THIS SPHERE, UNTIL ALL LIFE IS FREE.

Now, the spiritual vitality that flows to planet Earth and into people's consciousness flows primarily through congregations. Where many people gather under one leader or director to worship God, they attract a blessing, a grace, a spiritual nourishment that

expands the soul light of the spiritual self. They are and have been great Orthodox speakers and leaders who are tremendous magnets for this spiritual vitality. Whatever they say, there is what is called a "spiritual revival," which means that such an individual, through his own enthusiasm and magnetic power, invokes a more than ordinary release of spiritual blessing. Every current of life is spiritually stimulated by whoever joins that worship. Many of them you already know.

Billy Sunday was one, Aimee McPherson was another and there are others.

People who reach metaphysical understanding. Sometimes they feel very superior and it happens for a while. when they laugh at orthodox concepts. Then they come to greater spiritual maturity and realize that Orthodox service is essential in its own way.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 319 Cooperative efforts in groups draw nourishment to your spirit that strengthens it. . It makes you a greater magnetic power to extract good from the universe, it makes you a greater radiant center and makes you grow in spirituality. height.

No

individual should feel that religious worship is a duty. He is a magnificent opportunity to expose the hungry and withered soul to the nourishment of those vital currents that flow from God Himself and the ministering angels in the congregational services.

Why did Jesus say? Why did Jesus say, "When two or more have gathered together in my name?" Why wouldn't he say, "When one says his prayers?" Because the fusion of consciousness, the flame and the intensification of the magnetic field through the power of each lifestream guarantees the expenditure of much more energy than the efforts of a single

individual. However, a certain amount of spiritual vitality flows the moment you think of God.

There is a lot to say. There's a lot for me

to cover. Your conscience is your cup, my children. When

your cup is full, there is nothing more that fits inside it! Little by little, from the inside out, we strive to increase the size of your

cup, to open its mouth and allow you to receive

greater powers and understanding without a sense of

pressure or mental exhaustion. Until that time, we have to

remain in a certain patience, where there is so much to do,

so much to give and so little comparative capacity to receive.

I want to talk to you about one more topic before I enter into my service as a messenger for this day and that is "faith healing." The angels of the ministry

work with the great devas in all hospitals, in all asylums, in all prisons.

institutions and all places where there are mentally ill and

body. This same spiritual grace and vitality that I spoke of,

320 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM is poured out from the sixth sphere and given to those angels of ministry. Whenever possible, where acceptance and faith are present, currents are poured into the lifestream and healings occur.

Now, at internal levels, before the Karmic Board and

before your Holy Christ Self you have applied it to become masters of the power and powers of the Sacred Fire, masters of

thought, feeling and circumstance. Therefore, you have renounced "faith healing" until you have developed the ability

within your own consciousness to recreate perfection at will!

This is a very important and subtle point! You have asked, in terms of

healing and in terms of finances, that you may become master,

conscious master, of the power of precipitation and conscious master over your bodies, minds and worlds. In this

way, the scientific understanding of the law. What you would

receive would make you capable of helping hundreds and thousands through a similar change of

consciousness that would bring about a change of effect in the world of form.

You are striving every night, while out of body and daily in your own

thoughts and feelings, to learn the key by which combinations of energy and

application will result in perfect manifestation. You do not want to have manifestations that are given to you by an external,

so that the internal because again you will be configured and you will find yourself chained again.

You see it?

As the beloved Saint Germain said: "Freedom comes

when you consciously own circumstances and can Regulate any set

of circumstances by the flame within your heart!" There is no other

permanent freedom! Think about this!

Don't be discouraged. In the classroom of life,

it would be easier to have an individual who has successfully

passed through your course, solve your problems for you. Many,

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

321

many men and women do it, but the wise man learns the principle for himself, lest the man he trusts to solve his problems should not be there when his big opportunity comes!

You are training to become teachers. There is a scientific application by which you can have the fullness of every good and perfect thing!

We have brought you these llamas. Their use

has brought us cosmic dominion of our kingdoms and that use will bring that dominion to you. also.

Now you can renounce your vote before the law at any time.

You can accept the help that inferior men have received. Are you then richer in your own consciousness? except for a temporary

cessation of discomfort?

The men and women who have been miraculously

healed through the centuries - miraculously through the

intercession of the beloved Jesus and Mary and the angels

- have created similar conditions again and again.

Beloved, the law has decided that it is time for

these internal causes to be studied and examined. It is time for

humanity to come to a mature realization that he has full freedom

when his own energy, obeying his own directions, in cooperation with the

magnetized power of the cosmic feelings and Cosmic Beings, arises

and does for him what is required. of the

moment. So if you were the only man left in America, then

you would be as completely serene and free as if you were surrounded by thousands of people.

friends. It is for you, who are on an island of separation, and yet

one with all that is; It is to you that we will look when the masses run

here and there in fear and uncertainty, without having the means to clothe their bodies or feed themselves in times

of world change. It is not 322 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM Is it

better to receive that

training and become the master of that energy now, while there is time? Oh yeah! It really is! We are in great days. Magnificent activities are taking place inside levels.

I want you to think about your conscience for a moment.

How truly there is no space! Your consciousness is like a beautiful mirror

- a cosmic mirror, we would say - and we have used it quite

freely recently. We have been able to show you images and each of you enjoyed those images. as if your physical body were present at

the internal levels where the activities took place. That is a great

advance, more than you imagine, because we have achieved it. little by little and we have guided you like children.

You enjoyed the spring parade. you enjoyed the

opening of the Blue Lotus Retreat. Your beautiful consciousnesses simply relax and register the

beauty taking place within. levels. For a moment

you are free! For a moment you are living with us on those inner

levels! Alright! That is what we have tried to do, because by showing in

your consciousness the activities taking place on the inner levels, your consciousness being receptive and alert, then your energies

are able to cooperate with the current efforts of the God-free! And

many more services are provided!

There are several activities taking place that would be interesting. Both the Eastern and Western hemispheres are being

very blessed. The Wesak Festival is underway in Asia. The

Eastern Hemisphere will receive the blessings of the

Buddha and the Christian world will receive the blessings

of the ministering angels, the Cosmic Christ (Lord Maitreya and Master Jesus).

Above every church, in Europe, as well as here in the

West, there is a grail and in that cup the ministering deva

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

323

has attracted prayers, hopes, aspirations, songs, masses and general services since that church was built. Each of these churches has an enormous reserve of spirituality. vitality. Those of Europe in Reims and some of those old cathedrals have gained a tremendous boost of reverence.

Lord Buddha is already in the Wesak Valley and

the following will amuse you! The East is so spiritually proud of the fact that

it does not think about form. For many months pilgrims from all over

China, Malaysia and Asia Minor, as well as Asia Proper, have

been following their hearts, praying and hoping to find the valley

chosen for the Wesak Festival. You

Look, every year a different location is chosen and there is no

Outside invitation coming out! There is no written word even among the teachers and their conscious chelas, as to where that place of visit will be. It is a complete test of following the light of your own soul.

Some people have walked this pilgrimage for forty years and I still have never found that valley. Some find it every year! Nomads from Tibet and China, even Siberia, have traveled with their tents on their backs. They have been heading towards India, towards the Wesak

Valley. Those who have found their way there have set up their tents on the hillside and lit their fires. It is a beautiful month in North India. They have some very early mountain laurel and some very early rhododendron. It's a very good month. beauty.

The Wesak Valley chosen this year has a waterfall at one end. They have placed the altar with the lotus flowers and floral decorations in front of it. The Buddha is already present, coming from Beijing and walking among the pilgrims, but none of them have

recognized him and all

of them are waiting for the luminous presence that will arrive tomorrow at 5 o'clock (Eastern Daylight Time in New York).).

There you go! Isn't it the truth? You have a gift in your midst, and you look into the distance! Buddha has been walking among those pilgrims, drinking from those clay pots, sharing tampa (tea) with the Flames who have spent an entire incarnation praying to him. . . and no one has done it yet Find it! However, today everyone is washing. It is ablution day, they are washing their tents, they are washing their clothes and they are washing for tomorrow!

There you go! Yours is the world of form!

Makes me smile at Asia! I wonder what Buddha will do.
tomorrow? Knowing him, he'll probably just disappear. because I wouldn't even disappoint them by leaving them.

Know that they have been quite foolish! Oh! Let's not look away!

I often smile at people who are so tired and eager to go to heaven and rest! What I'm describing to you is what we do all the time! This is just a small summary of our activities. from one hour. I see the outer mind saying: "It doesn't seem possible – it seems like a fantasy!" Yet how do you know what has been happening in Heaven for the last six million years? No one told you! It seems like a fantasy to the outside being. When we part the veil, we tell you what is here, and the outer mind says, "It cannot be! All these things could not happen!" Oh! Dear God! Human beings are so strange! Ser assured that those blessed souls who want to get off work had better not plan to come here!

Now, while the Wesak Valley is filled with all the people of the East and all the Ceremonial Angels belonging to The Legions of Saint Germain are assuming their powers in the West, in the In the sixth sphere the activity of the Sacred Heart develops. In THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

325

In the other six spheres there are also activities underway.

So magnificent and that's just our sun! Our sun is just one of the

seven! The seven suns are all busy in activities.

That would astound the human mind, but no one has ever done it.

He spoke to humanity about them. So, when you part the veil for a

moment, it looks fantastic. That is the activity of constant service of life.

I will tell you what is happening in the Temple of the Sacred Heart before closing:

There are some three hundred million lifestreams that

have been approved by the Karmic Board, all of whom have

promised to serve the light according to their capacity.

That makes a big difference in what they will do,

because the ability, consciousness and drive of some of

them is very small, so don't expect three hundred million firebrands!

If everyone serves according to their own

light, we will be very fortunate, but many internal vows are never fulfilled. However, they bind the stream of life and at some point,

somewhere, those vows must be fulfilled!

Of these three hundred million, approximately one in three will

lose his body before he receives it. This is sad. But it is a true

fact! You have your stillborns, your abortions, your miscarriages. You

have many incarnated life currents that will rebel furiously when forced

to perform the service for which they occupy their senses and thus.

out of three hundred million, not all will incarnate.

The beloved Mary told you in one of her first speeches that it

is her joy to help souls model the sacred heart. The best

elemental substance in the physical world.

The world is used for the heart, because the heart is the chalice.

in which dwells the immortal triune

flame. 326 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM During the month of May, the elemental of

body and soul joins the sixth sphere in this glorious Temple

of the Sacred Heart of Mary. It is located in the countryside.

Think for a moment, in your own space of consciousness.

does not exist. Your consciousness can create the sun and

the moon and the stars in thought. You can keep expanding and put in as many galaxies and

universes as you want. whatever you want. In your

consciousness, you can surround your house with acres

of land. You can put mountains if you want, and coasts. Well, of course, that is the freedom with which we

function in the inner realms. If there is one thing above all else that

people enjoy on internal levels, it is this breadth of inner spheres.

The Temple of the Sacred Heart is located on what is

called "Champs Elysées". As you approach, the fields are now covered with beautiful yellow flowers, similar to your daisies with golden

centers. The temple of Mary itself is Greek in style, open to the sky and

very large, with colonnades covered with pink roses. From all directions through these fields

(since there are no roads) through the beautiful knee-high yellow

flowers come the 00 million souls offering the opportunity to incarnate this year. You

are approaching this magnificent temple where you will

receive the blessing and the substance that will form your hearts. This activity started today and will take

approximately a week.

Most of these souls are in their etheric bodies. The etheric

body is a mirror: it is its nature. The etheric body reflects all

experiences. When an individual passes away, his etheric body

looks exactly like his prostrate form. If it is wrinkled and worn, it looks like this. When they pass to the "other side" (I now

refer to the awakened man), the The etheric body reflects

its surroundings and begins to cast THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 327 out of the

appearance of age. Everyone in the inner realms is now about thirty-five

years old. After a few years, the etheric body of the recently

deceased assumes a youthful appearance.

The condition and degree of perfection of the future.

physical body depends on the amount of karma that the individual has accumulated. If there is a lot of karma, both

the etheric body and the physical body may have a grotesque appearance

or deformed shape. If this happens, the elemental of the body is often

rebellious, when it is required to enter into such a form, considering the freedom, lightness and happiness it enjoyed before.

Could you make some calls for those who are destined by

karma to take imbecile bodies and forms that are very distorted,

could that karma have been mitigated? Ask for mercy for them and ask

them to enter bodies with at least all their members functioning.

Please call on Kwan Yin asking for mercy for these blessed ones, that each

one will get the best body possible. Ask those who would

perhaps miss their chance to get a body. Those who do it lose it,

they suffer. Imagine after being passed through the Karmic board, then

losing the opportunity to incarnate. It's a great test!

These individuals were selected and

given a chance. Two people were denied incarnation so they could enter and then just as the body is formed it is destroyed and that

opportunity is lost. That is also a reason for sadness and

rebellion. Please make the call that they receive the best possible

garments, as the embodied lifestreams arrive.

If you would just visualize and

see the Violet Flame passing through these individuals,

it helps.

The beloved Mary is dressed in soft blue with the blue veil

over her head. It doesn't completely cover her beautiful golden hair. He 328

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

It is like soft gauze. She stands in front of the temple door and

blesses their souls with her outstretched hand but does not touch them. They walk around and take seats in various places. This will continue into the day and into the night.

Let me see now what you will do with your

aura in the days ahead. Make it something we can use and REMEMBER! REMEMBER! REMEMBER! URIEL IS NO FARDER FROM YOU

THAN A CALL! Only the silent thought of God will bring me in the instant! I'm your friend! I am your servant! I am Your companion in the light! Uriel – the messenger of the Highest!

THE CULTIVATION OF "LISTENING GRACE"

By Beloved Archangel Uriel, September 27, 1957 Beloved,

there are many blessings from God available to humanity

that you could have and enjoy if you knew about them, as

well as Ascended Masters and angelic friends who can and will

release those blessings into your experience of His calling. aware! I KNOW, because in ministry activities, We work with the

Silent Watchers who inhabit every city, state, nation, continent and the

planet itself. Of course, these Divine Beings neither doze nor sleep and are therefore always aware of the needs of life evolving

within the scope of their careful care.

One of the simplest ways by which humanity could open their worlds to

the greatest blessings of and from the Divine for them

would be to cultivate, use and expand the FEELING OF SINCERE GRATITUDE FOR THE BLESSINGS.

WHICH THEY ARE ALREADY ENJOYING. You see, humanity THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 329 Conversation with God (their prayers) generally consists

not of gratitude for what they have, but of statements

such as: "Dear God! Why has this happened to me?", "I need help

here," etc. Most of their prayers are true cries of pain and anguish and

there are very few honest and fervent prayers of

thanksgiving for the constantly flowing fundamental gift of life as well as the benefits thereof.

Now, looking at humanity and seeing how much grace

has been given to them by beloved Neptune alone, by keeping the waters of the planet purified, keeping them clean

as he has done, also keeping them under control and governing the

undines so that they render the most perfect service. possible, the constant release of Virgo from the substance of his

Being to create harvest after harvest, through the tremendous activities of Aries of moving clouds from one place to another and releasing water in the form of rain when and where

necessary, In addition to purifying the air by the powerful sylphs

that have served humanity for centuries, "unknown, unhonored and unrecognized", not to mention the rule of the fire element by the

beloved Oromasis to transmute what has served its

purpose and so so much is no longer necessary.

Without this help from the fire element, humanity

would quickly suffocate amid its own accumulations of discarded substances, especially in the densely populated cities of the world. All these beings of nature and The forces of the elements have served humanity for centuries, "unknown, unhonored and unrecognized" and have helped it.

from the moment the "Holy Innocents" first took

their incarnation

on this planet. All this is God's blessing for man. through these great intelligences that, individually and voluntarily, have renounced the joys of the higher levels of consciousness to help the evolutions of the Earth. 330 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM With all our

hearts, we now call that the veil of maya can be parted quickly enough for humanity to see and know something of the blessings it has taken for granted for so long. You will then begin to release more and more grace in the feeling of gratitude for gifts that are given so generously that they make it possible for everyone who lives on this planet Earth to even have a foothold on it. Indeed, through the loving grace of Sanat Kumara, Polaris and Magnus (the light of whose hearts forms the very axis of the Earth), this planet has sustained itself in its service to life, which has been and continues to be providing a "classroom" for the life that evolves on it.

True gratitude toward and for life is grace in action Now, the cultivation of grace (which is the primary activity of my divine complement, Donna Grace), is a wonderful pursuit. Grace always begins to manifest as a feeling. of thanksgiving. A graceless

person is very unpleasant. who to associate with. You know that

it was said of Saint Mary, the Mother of Jesus,

that she was always "full of grace." In her case and in

that of all those who represent the Ascended Master Saint Germain (one of the most gracious and gracious

Beings in all of the world). universe) I ask that all of you,

individually and collectively, begin to strive to truly enjoy invoking the spirit of grace of my beloved Donna Grace. Try to be grateful for something in every moment of the day. Try to find perhaps

just one small thing in every life you come into contact with to be grateful for and in every activity of the day you engage in. By doing this, you will gradually enter a state of grace which, by the way, is not a state of mind, but a feeling!

Over the centuries that have passed, there have been

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 331 There were courtiers and various individuals who held diplomatic positions, positions, representing various nations.

These individuals go through all the motions of grace but, behind their actions

is very often the motive of self-preservation or self-aggrandizement. Therefore, these individuals are not the "diplomats

without guile" of which your beloved Saint Germain has spoken many times, these are hypocrites! So, you can say "thank you" a

thousand times and in many ways, you can open

the door for another like a true gentleman and say, "God bless you"

but, if the motivating feeling within you to do it acts it is not

that of genuine love and gratitude to life for the

existence of the other stream of life and its efforts to promote and expand the activities of God (good) in this

Earth, then all your words of simulated grace are as nothing! However, when the feeling of grace is released from within the heart, it truly makes the handshake, ing blessing, benediction, or even small favor, a gift from God Himself and the recipient feel that! You cannot deceive another individual's feeling of the world unless he or she is under the influence of that destructive man-created entity of flattery.

On the other hand, if the individual is honest,

serious and sincere and has been stripped of the ability to allow flattery to divert him from

his purpose, the current of life frees

the feelings of grace reach the heart of the other, there

finding an anchor in the world of those who seek love,

comfort and encouragement along the path of life. So the one who blesses can give his blessing.

Call to Feelings of Sustained Grace

Constantly sustained feelings of grace create a beautiful world in which

to live. When you and we join together in your group

activities (and particularly

when the Ascended The Master gives direction), for about an hour you are in our radiation and therefore in a state of grace, at least while The speech is delivered, the songs are sung and visualizations made. However, almost as soon as our radiation stops pouring directly, what was familiar to you returns to the vibratory action of your accustomed consciousness.

You before. Because of this, much of that radiation is lost. of SUSTAINED HARMONY that you so need and that we so desire to anchor in, through and around you, until we can say to the beloved Lords of Karma: "Each chela under this radiation is full of sustained energy. grace, is in a state of sustained harmony and is, therefore, a true representative of our beloved Saint Germain. Through that harmony, each one is capable and wants to be a conductor of all the virtues of Divinity for humanity."

If you think about it and any of the Divine Beings, you will notice that wonderful grace in their nature. In the

first place, they never come unless and until invited, They do not

give advice unless asked, Leave when

you are done with their services and are at hand again

when you make a conscious call for their help. These are the Selfless who give all they are and have, asking no return for

themselves but fervently hoping that their efforts will bear some

fruit of expanding perfection in this world of form.

That's what you aspire to! "Keep going" with

these aspirations until each and every one of you is so full of

sustained grace that you are truly like your Master. Can you think that our Lord Maha Chohan is anything less than the fullness of grace in all his service? The beloved Morya,

powerful Being of Fire that he is, is the most THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

333

graceful of all the princes of heaven. As we have said, the

The beloved Saint Germain is so outstanding in his grace. that, when he enters a room, when he raises his arms to give a blessing, when those beautiful violet eyes flood their gratitude to the chela, each gesture is a manifestation of so much grace, so much dignity and so much love!

Continue to aspire to the perfection of the Ascended Master!
As our Lord Raphael has recently told you: "Do not feel that because you are not yet the full manifestation of the virtues of the Sixth Ray (ministry, grace and peace) that you must feel discouraged in some way. This is simply something to aspire to, a goal to achieve. since you do If you wish to be like the Ascended here and now, why not let The merciful Spirit of the Sixth Ray flood, through and around your world and be a blessing to your lifestream?

Let it protect you, guide you and radiate through you. to bless all the life you come into contact with. In order for this spirit to act toward and through you, you must, of course, give that spirit your full, conscious attention for a few moments at a time. at approximately the same time every day, rhythmically opening the door of your world (through your attention on it) to the influx of those feelings of grace that are true essence of light, and already qualified by God with the feelings of grace.

Human beings will never be able to reclassify such feelings. Do you see? Why not reach out and accept your daily blessings? of grace in this way?

Since you know of his presence, make a conscious effort to befriend your ministering angel. When you do, you will find yourself gradually letting go of certain destructive habits that you have had since your birth in this incarnation; those habits sometimes return in your life. 334 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM current of life

for perhaps many, many centuries. Then, you will begin to enter that New Age in your life of greater grace. life, where your Holy Christ Self can expand through you in youth, beauty, honor and dignity.

Beloved Raphael has recently said that the habits and

impulses of the ages have become very powerful currents of energy, sometimes actually "rivers" of force. However, there is nothing

more powerful in this universe than divine feelings of grace and peace. The strongest man alive is the man who can

maintain peace in the face of every aggravation. And the weakest is the one who cannot maintain that peace! So, never let it be said in your presence that a peaceful person is a weak one.

Not a lethargic guy, but a truly peaceful individual (like Gandhi, for example) is a power to God in this world of physical appearance.

Jesus Christ was a very peaceful man and yet he was a power in truth, stronger than all the human appearances around him – even that of so-called "death". Do you believe for a

moment that our beloved Jesus obtained that peaceful control of energy automatically? No, beloved, every moment

from the moment of your conception by the beloved

Mary, her Mother and her Father consciously maintained the vibrations of the Cosmic Christ Peace around them. Then, when he later realized his own individuation in the body of Jesus, he was also trained to sustain that peace through beloved Mary, Joseph, the Ascended host, and particularly by the Angels. Do you think he could have walked through crowds oblivious to their doubts, fears and general anxieties, do you think he could have raised Lazarus from the so-called "dead", made the blind see.

healed the lepers and continued to support His devout and well-intentioned (but not always understanding) disciples united enough in their purpose to form the heart center of the Christian Dispensation, if there were THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 335 Did it not have a force greater than any human appearance,

even "death?" same"?

Jesus could not have climbed the hill of crucifixion if he lost his sense of peace, if he had allowed the hysteria of the mob and even his own followers to frighten or affect him in any way. He could not have manifested the mastery on Mount Golgotha, nor the resurrection of his outward form on Easter morning, nor the victor of his public ascension later, If he had lost his peace, even for a moment! Both Mary and John gave him great help, of course, but he had to maintain that peace within himself, peace in his emotions, mind, etheric body and even in his flesh! If one has done it, everyone can do it! What he has done, you can do too!

Sometimes the tensions and pressures of the human – serving in this world of appearances, even in divine service, are such that one gets a little tired of the "same" activity.

Sometimes you even get a little tired of doing good. However, I dare say, were any of you in this room temporarily? completely free himself from the world of physical appearance for approximately forty-eight hours and then asked if you would like to return and finish your task, would you gladly do so. Often, when serving begins to become a burden for an individual, it is simply a good rest and "change of scenery" that is necessary to allow the outer self to regain its energy balance and, in reconsecration for the loved one! Rafael, returns to your service with renewed enthusiasm!

Thank you for being in service until now and for loving us. From the Elohim of Peace, Donna Grace and I, the blessings of the love of our hearts! 336

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM ANGELS MINISTRIES By

Beloved Archangel Uriel September 27, 1957 I am

Uriel Archangel of Ministering, and I have come

today in response to the calls from the heart of certain lifestreams

incarnated here who are so sincerely interested in achieving freedom eternal life of the planet on which they live.

currently comply!

It is our reason for being and service to life to

minister to any part of creation that requires help, especially now in the reestablishment of the natural harmony

and higher vibratory action of the Earth itself, as well as

the vehicles of expression used by the evolutions. of the Earth at this time.

This will culminate in the fulfillment of the divine plan of perfection eventually manifesting through individual lifestreams,

elemental life evolving here and throughout the inner spheres of the planet itself.

Beloved, I could say that the ministry activity to which we so lovingly dedicate our lives represents a great deal

more than what the average individual thinks when referring to or contemplating a ministering angel.

Firstly, within the ministering angel there is the

WILL TO SERVE until the entire world of the lifestream that that angel has

dedicated himself to, is in complete harmony. Now, there are those ministering angels who deal with only

one lifestream at a time and even that is quite an expenditure

of time and energy, enough when one

considers that the lifestream that needs such assistance has

built the causes of your distress (whose transmutation

now needs the help of the angel) for millions of years in the search for what he calls "happiness"!

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 337 You see, in order to be allowed to provide this service, that ministering angel must personally desire

to do so. That angel is a being of free will and that is why he must

offer to serve. Every individual present here today

and every unascended member of the human race (this, of

course, includes all the "stragglers" who came here from

other systems and every guardian spirit who came

to give aid to Earth) has a particular ministering angel who has

volunteered to serve him from the beginning of his evolution

here, remaining with him until his journey is completed. BEFORE

HELIOS AND VESTA, A LONG TIME AGO, THAT MINISTER ANGEL

MADE A VOW TO SERVE A PARTICULAR LIFE STREAM UNTIL ACHIEVING

HIS ASCENSION. Angel

develops discrimination Then, that ministering angel has to DEVELOP

WISDOM in dealing with you because, first of all, he

had to get to know you and your world. Since you are also a being of free will, that angel did not know in advance what impulses you were

going to develop that would give him the opportunity

to expand his light. As you developed your

tendencies, I had no way of knowing how you would do it. react

to ministration, because there are many individuals whose natures tend to repel ministry, as long as they are aware of the fact that it is being given to them.

Then, the discriminating faculties of the ministering angel

develop through association with a lifestream. In some cases, that angel learned that it would be best to minister to the

individual, even to the individual's distress (emotional, mental, etheric and physical) while the person was sleeping so that the

The conscious mind would not feel the angel's healing current.

energy!

338

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM On the other hand, where there

was some cooperation between the lifestream and the ministering angel, assistance could be given throughout

the day, as it was with the beloved Mary, Mother of Jesus,

as it was with the beloved Jesus himself, as it was with your blessed Saint Germain, (particularly in his incarnation as

Saint Joseph) and many more of those who not only knew and

consciously revered your angelic host, but also consciously welcomed their service.

Then the ministering angel had to expand his FEELING OF DIVINE

LOVE for the immortal Triune Flame of God that held the

divine pattern of perfection within the heart of the lifestream he

had offered to serve. He had to develop a tremendous impulse of that love

that, throughout the centuries, has given him and continues

to give him infinite patience to continue serving a personality

that is often resentful and rebellious against what one considers

an interference in his use of free will, even resenting the help of the angel who can look into the distance and see what

distress the individual's lot will be if he were allowed to

follow his own course of destructive tendencies.

So, these ministering angels of my legions have developed

tremendous impulses of divine patience while dealing with unascended humanity.

Even in the experience of the outside world, you know

what The feeling of rejection or repellent force will affect yours.

Sense of joy in service. So, in a beautiful indoor classroom, these ministering angels

are taught how to draw and maintain these feelings of divine

compassion, patience, and understanding. Here they learn that the external self of those they seek to serve may react to

their help in many, many ways. However, they are also taught that

their responsibility is to be able to hold firm our beautiful Flame of

Peace (the gift and activity of the Sixth Ray) and whenever possible, to pass that

flame through the energies of the current of life are helping, compelling God, peace there to manifest.

Angels hold the "immaculate concept"

Now also the ministering angels have to remember the activity

of the Fourth Ray, holding within themselves an awareness of

the PURITY of the "immaculate concept" for the individual

they serve, and not get caught up in a desire to change

the subject of their devotee. service ministering to another. You see, sometimes, when a happy person and A

totally free angel of our kingdom sees a very fine soul. appear

before the Lords of Karma, offering to become a quardian spirit for

those who evolve here, it is very easy for that angel to then say: "I will gladly

go with that one and minister."

him. I will stay with him until the end of his journey, because

has a magnificent Causal Body (the accumulated impulses

of the wealth accumulated up to that moment) and has a lot

opportunity for great service." Then, of course, always with desire.

To have this assistance for a stream of life, the great Law accepts the angel's offer.

But, after several million years of such service to that

stream of life, the ministering angel must still be able to sustain

his original enthusiasm for service to him who has the beautiful Causal Body, holding the "Immaculate Concept" for his

"ward" awaiting the eventual manifestation of that perfection through a physical form, as well as the other three lower ones.

bodies that have also disintegrated somewhat from the magnificence of the body of light in which the angel had first seen

that at the internal levels. Here the RECONSECRATION activities of the beloved Raphael play such an important role.

340

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

important part to sustain the constancy of that angel, maintaining his enthusiastic feelings,

their buoyant and eager energies.

serve. The only time these ministering angels have anything

The temporary release of the lifestream you are serving is

during the time that that could be in the "Sleepers"

kingdom" for some time between incarnations. So they

may have a substitute to protect and minister to the etheric

body for them, while the soul sleeps.

This will give you an idea of the tremendous task of

these ministering angels because, as soon as the soul returns to consciousness (after its "rest" in the "kingdom of the Sleepers") and

Your thought and feeling worlds are active, thus creating karma, it is the responsibility of the ministering angel to be in

hand to give assistance to that soul, constantly trying to support it as much as possible.

as much peace as possible for him. These ministering angels

I also need CONCENTRATION. Do you think it's easy to work?

almost continuously with a stream of life for literally millions

of years? Think about this! This is a case of voluntary imprisonment for love, which has few parallels.

You see, while the physical body is asleep, the individual's consciousness is still functioning somewhere! Yeah

that consciousness is Earth-bound and (in the past, while the disembodied were still allowed to enter Earth's atmosphere) hanging around

in ancient castles or places of ancient habitation in which

The lifestream had previously been interested, if consciousness is having certain experiences in the psychic realm (discordant activities), that consciousness is creating destructive things.

karma. Then, the ministering angel is obliged by Law to accompany such a soul and, at every opportunity, this angel

It projects a ray of light into the consciousness of who he is.

helping him, hoping that maybe it will help him look

higher and wish for more light.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

34

Natural conductors of peace and healing

These ministering angels are natural conductors of both PEACE

AND HEALING, but sometimes it is difficult to get humanity to calm down enough in their thoughts and feelings to receive these gifts. Even

when the physical body sleeps at night, the aura is still circling, the

soul is thrown here. and there in various directions,

always in search of some kind of happiness. It is part of

the service of this ministering angel of the Sixth Ray to quiet the feelings, mind, memory and body of flesh and bring them

PEACE.

Finally, the ministering angels develop very powerfully along the RAY OF INVOCATION. Of course, they have constant access

to all the virtues of Divinity and, because they have the divine gift of inner sight, they know exactly What the lifestream they

have offered requires. serve. Therefore, from time to time,

as Cosmic Law permits (in accordance with the karmic

obligations of the soul in question), these angels invoke the help of the Ascended Ones.

Beings and powers of light to attract particular help.

that this stream of life requires at this moment.

Beloved, there are many blessings available to

humanity that you could have and enjoy if you knew

about and would call upon you, as well as the Ascended

Masters and angelic friends who could release those blessings into

man. experience. I know this, because in ministry activities,

We work with the Silent Watchers in every city, state and nation,

as well as with the Silent Watcher of the planet itself.

As you can easily see, ministering angels are always striving to draw

your consciousness towards something that is

constructive and keep it there. That's part of its power.

of concentration, as well as his desire to bring you peace.

This ministration is our great joy to give to the Earth. 342

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Now, as we said previously, these angels of whom They

have spoken and have offered to serve ONLY ONE stream of life. In my capacity as Archangel of Ministering, I have offered

you to serve the entire planet Earth and all the currents of life

that would ever take incarnation upon it, all elemental life and every

living being, until the substance of the Earth itself and the

The forces of nature must be restored to divine harmony and eternal

perfection. So, what I have said about individual ministering angels can be multiplied by ten

billion and then know something of the service to this

planet and its evolutions that has been offered

and delivered by dear Donna Grace. and myself.

Remember! You have a personal ministering angel

who has been with you for many centuries. BY YOUR CALL TO

HIM, MAY NOW THIS DAILY MINISTER ANGEL ANOINT ALL HIS FOUR

LOWER VEHICLES WITH HIS SUBSTANCE AND FEELINGS OF

DIVINE LOVE, LIGHT AND GRACE, THUS HELPING TO KEEP THE PEACE SUSTAINED

REGARDLESS OF ANY HUMAN APPEARANCES

OR AGGRAVATIONS. Give your

exclusive attention for a few moments each day, during that time consciously accepting in your feelings the help he wishes to give you.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

343

THE ANGELIC HOST AND THE SEVENTH RAY

ARCHANGEL ZADKIEL, ANGEL OF INVOCATION ZADKIEL,

DEAR ARCHANGEL Zadkiel, dear

Archangel - coming to Earth

today, flying towards us

here, bringing us the Ray of

Freedom.

Raise our attention high, make us

part of your world.

For being so selfless, so

willing to help us - Oh! Dear

Zadkiel, bless your heart!

Zadkiel, brother of light,

Flood the Earth with Violet Fire!

Help us to do everything

well, purify every desire.

Take away the pain and

anguish, May all remain in peace now,

may the love of God seal

everything In flames that will

heal everything, and the angels remain close by our side.

Zadkiel - eternal friend -

throughout the past centuries,

help us all well to defend, Bringing

the Earth home at last!

We keep you close in our hearts, Archangels

- true Archaii - for your endless

service, our praise is

ascending - Oh! Great Central Sun

- BLESS THEM TOO!

Melody "Oh! How I miss you tonight" (In the key of g) 344

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM SPEAKS BY THE BELOVED

ZADKIEL: January

31, 1954 Hail, oh great Sanat Kumara! Standing as

the great High Priest of the Order of Zadkiel, the magnificent

first, blessed is your presence and blessed is the qualified

power of invocation which, through men, has drawn your august presence!

I bow before your magnificent Light!

Hail to you! Oh Saint Germain! High Priest of the Order of

Zadkiel, magnificent embodiment of mastery!

Hail to you! O sons and daughters of liberty, born to the

royal purple - ye who have come from the Heart of the

Silence – you who have incarnated to bring back to Earth consciousness a memory of the powers of invocation through speech, visualization and the many activities

that will be revealed from now on, for those who belong to this order! of light!

Beloved Rafael, brother of light! Consecrate the energies of these lifestreams once again as they flow from the heart of the sun!

Consecrate the emotional bodies of each of these children and make

them radiant centers of the virtues of God, of those cosmic qualities that elevate, purify, redeem and add to the light of

the world! Consecrate these emotional bodies that

become at all times outposts of any Presence of the Ascended Master that wishes to radiate through them to the masses!

Consecrate, oh Raphael, in the power of light the mind-body of each one! Clear that mental body and eliminate all concepts collected over the centuries since they were first on my altars, guardian spirits, dedicated to establishing a free life! Into these mental bodies pour anything conscious THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 345 Knowledge, understanding and

inspiration are required to make them the master control of energy and the active Guardian Presence of life wherever it moves.

Consecrate the etheric body of each one. Reviving within is the glory, the dominion, the powers that they had in the heart of the Sun before the world existed. Every etheric record less than that WILL MELT, by the power of the Sacred Fire within this room!

Oh, then consecrate the physical body - consecrate these earthly garments, the tabernacles of these great spirits, those who

came to liberate life - those who have renounced the glory of the

ascension, who more than once in the centuries that have

passed, They have been offered their freedom by the

Karmic Board of Directors and, like Sanat Kumara, have decided to remain.

Consecrate this meat, from the great and powerful!

Beloved Chohan Hilarion! Consecrate your eyes

and through them may the presence of God see and manifest perfection! Consecrate the ears to hear the voice of the

Master and the "still small voice" of the I AM Presence!

Consecrate the lips so that they can speak in the tongues of

angels! Consecrate the brain to receive clarity and Direct

the consciousness of the higher and Holy Christ Self!

Consecrate your hands, oh great powers, so that they may

be the healing powers and conductors of the presence of Ascended Jesus. Christ! Consecrate your feet so that wherever

they move on planet Earth their footprints can be a golden

and resplendent fire of light, to inspire all humanity to greater achievements. Take

their human forms, every cell and atom of them,

and consecrate them to the service of God – great

cups of communion - chalices of living fire, in the great and

cosmic surrender of self to service!

I ask this, oh powers of light, and I accept it done!

346

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Oh beloved Saint Germain, Chohan of the Seventh Ray! Place your Mantle of Authority now on their shoulders. one more

time! Dress them in the Flame of Liberty!

Dear friends, it is a wonderful thing when unascended beings are so interested in service and activities.

that involve the vital energies

of those of us who live to establish free life. Such interest and the love of your hearts part the

human veil enough to open the door through the Cosmic Law, giving our

word and bringing our interest to the consciousness of humanity!

Many centuries have passed since the Archangels were invited into the consciousness of the people, as even our names were spoken, and we are extremely grateful that you have the opportunity, not only to address your beloved hearts and presence, but to record in the substance and energy of your consciousness our activities. In this way, our consciousness can be a permanent record in your worlds. and the growing interest of humanity on Earth can be fueled by viable knowledge of our part in the universal universe. scheme of things.

It is beautiful to have an interest in one's own service.

and work! Even in your outer world, you know how grateful and happy you

are for the interest, camaraderie, and cooperative service in perfecting some portion of the divine plan, or even the human project that

is close to your heart. So how do you think we have felt it for those of us who, since the end of the Atlantean Era, have remained patiently behind the veil of maya? turned so forcefully from the consciousness and feelings of humanity, until even our names and our purpose had entirely fled from the consciousness of humanity? We hoped one day that somewhere, somehow, some member of the human race could once again raise their hand in friendship, raise their heart.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

347

in love, and make the bridge from the human octave to the

Divine through attention to our worlds and our humble efforts to serve its progress and evolution. career!

Thanks to your interest in us, this

has been done!

Coupling action with inspiration is a wonderful activity.

The wealth of spiritual material that has been given to planet

Earth, not only since its beginnings but since the fall of the veil of

maya, cannot be understood from the outside. me, but the fact that

humanity did not incorporate that knowledge into viable laws to

liberate the planet is what has caused the race to be five thousand

years behind in its evolution!

You will then understand the enthusiasm of our hearts, the love in our hearts, when you, applying the law, set in motion those causative centers that allow us the privilege and opportunity to speak with you.

The beloved Uriel, the beloved Jofiel, the beloved Chamuel

wait as an opportunity and then, you will have as a gift to

humanity, the liberation of the activity of the Seven Archangels.

LONG AFTER YOU ARE PROMOTED AND FREE, OUR WORDS WILL BE A TEXT FOR

THOSE INTERESTED IN COOPERATING WITH THE ANGELIC

HORSE. You see it?

It is interesting to observe activities through awareness when one of us comes and touches a particular facet of service or

an activity that is unfamiliar to our minds. It is

magnificent to see you so alert, to take advantage of that

action of the law and incorporating it into the song or decree, invoke that power and that service or that

being that has not yet appeared on the screen of life, visible in the

word and radiation. It has become a joyful and happy experience.

in our octave to be summoned by your callings because those who have

not yet had the opportunity to speak with you are working

through the beloved

Serapis and the beings in the Fourth Sphere, to direct the

consciousness of the group directors and those

who are dedicated to musical compositions, particularly, words and music that will attract the beings who wait to come. As those songs are performed and incorporated into your energy in group singing, these beings by the action of Cosmic Law are given

freedom to come and give the release of their radiation

and instruction to you.

That is why we are planting, at every opportunity, new seeds in

consciousness. When they are

incorporated into songs and then sent out by your vital

energies, it is a magnetic power. In the return ray of that

energy you must have the release of the energy of the being

that has, for the most part, inspired that song. You see it?

Sometimes the human being feels that he establishes the activity of the invitation, but now that we

have obtained the action of

the law by observing You, we are sending the primary impulse

from our kingdom. to sensitive life currents that can capture our

vibration and attract around them a group of individuals who can

magnetize us. Then we can give our gifts of enlightenment to you and

humanity in general.

My service to life is to guard the powers of invocation.

I work on the Seventh Ray.

In the course of the evolution of an individual, about to

incarnate on Earth, Cosmic Law planned to give each soul a cycle

of fourteen thousand years to develop mastery. Every two

thousand years ago a different ganglion center within the

physical body and a spiritual center within the soul was to be

nourished. As the Cosmic Wheel, with which you have already become familiar, made a complete

revolution, at the

end of the fourteen thousand years that soul would

be a Master THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 349 Presence. When the soul entered the seventh cycle, in the

In a span of fourteen thousand years, he would be a Master Presence, like Saint Germain, in the power of attract

energy, qualifying it and sending it out to create and sustain whatever your mind and heart desired to expand. the glory of the

kingdom. He would be "born of purple."

He would be a royal being upon whose head the

Crown of Mastery would rest, wearing the purple robes of state and

holding the Scepter of Dominion in his hand!

Every two thousand years, a powerful Archangel

and a great Chohan worked to provide assistance to those souls.

and develop them to this perfect state. You see, then, how far behind

humanity, how this Cosmic Wheel has spun so many times that there is no

human count for its revolutions. My service has been and

continues to be (at the end of each cycle when the Seventh Ray

played upon the Earth), to Teach developed souls how to attract

and qualify the Sacred Fire and become priests and priestesses of this Order. of Zadkiel, of which I speak.

The first, second and third root races, as you know, did not complete their cycles in the allotted time and it was only after the stragglers from the other systems arrived, the fourth and subsequent root races were slowed down significantly. The spiritual impulse of each cycle, like a great powerful wheel turned, was not enough to bring the buds to bloom. Now you all know that in the realm of nature if you plant bulbs or seeds and in the course of the radiation of the pre-harvest seasons they show no life. In about a year, that bulb or seed is discarded in favor of new potential. You will then see the mercy of the Cosmic.

Law that has allowed souls that have not shown any apparent spiritual light, without buds of merit, to remain part of the evolution of the Earth and yet

continues to grant spiritual

encouragement season after season. These two thousand annual cycles are the "spiritual seasons" and a complete revolution of the wheel is needed with the exposure of the soul. for two thousand years, under each radiation, to bring a new soul to full mastery!

It has happened cycle after cycle, revolution after revolution.

of the wheel has taken place, however, the "bloom" that humanity should have shown has not been manifest, Sanat Kumara has been the "bloom", the "flower", the "perfume" and the light throughout the race. with few exceptions, namely those who have achieved the victory of ascension.

Now we come again to the closing of one of those cycles: the minor and the major – and the Seventh Ray will play again on planet Earth for approximately two thousand years. The law has said that it is the FINAL cycle. It is the final "warm spring sun" that should draw life from the dormant bulbs and seeds. It is to this end that we are all pouring the pressure of our light and flames, and the desire to ensure

For those of you who are agitating in your sleep, also the help of your life currents.

It's all so wonderfully simple. It is so mathematically and

scientifically accurate. There's nothing complicated about it.

Unfortunately, throughout the ages, spiritual truths have been so cloaked in a mysticism

that humanity for the most part cannot understand them without an

interpreter. Furthermore, very often the interpreter colors the instruction with his own accumulation of mental effluvia. It is just the incubation of humanity, and the radiation through

the Elohim, the Archangels, the Chohans and those who work under them, which stimulates to give life to the various centers of the incarnated individual.

Master Saint Germain, who currently holds the position of Chohan of the Seventh

Ray, is providing assistance particularly to those who were masters of invocation in past lives.

You who are Guardian Spirits have reached a certain maturity.

You had already gone through the turn of

the cosmic. rolls on some other planet. Your souls were already exposed, let's say, to at least one cycle of the radiations

of the seven rays, before your advent on Earth. Therefore, you are older spirits and the physical and spiritual ganglionic centers within your bodies are more balanced and anchored in the powers of the Sacred Fire. However, you can also benefit from the

outpouring of the Seven Rays as their radiation flows into the Earth and stimulates memory again, of your former glory, mastery and powers.

The summoning powers have barely been touched.

by the student body. It is a mercy that it is so, because the attraction of the Sacred Fire and those powers require a balance of self-

control in the energy of your inner worlds, so that there is no more

harm than good from ignorance and innocence,

rather than a specific intention to disobey. . Therefore, if you want, please

strive to take a moment each day and consecrate the energies of your internal and physical bodies. form before

starting the day's activities, it will be useful for you.

Please remember how to consecrate your lives

before you leave your rooms. Consecrate those blessed

hands and fingers - consecrate your lips and do not use

them so freely in the passing pleasure of daily gossip. Conserve those energies so that when some great

being or power wishes to use them, you may have something to offer that

will be of interest to you. merit. Consecrate your lives, beloved, and go forward now in your Father's business! We are in the last days! We are at the last great opportunity to liberate humanity and all life! 352 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM In the early

ages before humanity lost connection. With Divinity, Amethyst was used

only by the priests and priestesses of the Order of

Zadkiel, those who had qualified to invoke and magnetize

the powers of the Sacred Fire for the good of the people.

No being in those Golden Ages – in Atlantis, in Lemuria – would have sought to wear or wear amethyst unless they belonged to the Order of

Zadkiel. In the days that followed, the sacredness, the reverence, the mystical meaning behind the jewels and the other talisman of the Holy Fire lost its inner and outer meaning.

The Ceremonial Ray is that ray that allows the individual life current to change the quality of the energy in itself. or any part of life,

human, animal, elemental or devic, at will.

Master Jesus was, of course, a priest of this order. He not only changed the quality of energy in illness into health, from apparent death to life, but he also worked with the elemental kingdom, and changed the quality of energy in the sea from turmoil and anguish to peace. and harmony.

The activity of changing the quality of energy is scientific. and mathematician. You can experiment with it, because your opportunities are many in your daily efforts. NEITHER YOU ARE THE MASTER

OF ENERGY OR IS ENERGY THE MASTER OF YOU! Humanity, today, is prey to the qualified. foci of discordantly qualified energy, invisible and visible, but you who are and have been under the radiation of Saint For years, Germain should be ashamed of being a victim of a misqualified energy at this point in the path!

Remove the awareness of tension and tension from your mental body! Realize that energy rating is a natural power within your heart; practice subtle feelings on your own – practice your own reactions to life – and KEEP WHAT YOU ARE DOING QUIET! Can

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

353

It will be such a pleasant experience to feel the change within you. the energy of your own world of feelings and the happiness that comes when you harmoniously qualify that energy – when it has chosen because it has been your master for so long – to distress you.

You are the intelligence! You are the power of God that brought out that energy from the sun! Nobody asked you to do it!

You volunteered to be born and draw that pure, primordial energy from the sun, which anchored itself within your beating heart. That energy responded to your call and became its servant in that response. The fact that you have a beating heart is abundant proof that the energy has responded to your will. You have wanted to be here

on Earth, and the energy and life in response to that response beats your heart. Now why, when the energy coming from the sun, responds to your will, should it – immediately when it reaches your world – turn around and own you? It's RIDICULOUS in your face! Think about it! The energy that came from the heart of God, pure and perfect, has come in response to your will to embody and fulfill some portion of God's command. plan.

It's so simple! Think where the Angelic Host would be if Energy was their master! We are the embodiment of a qualified energy that we maintain in a radiation of peace, harmony, healing, purity, beauty and what we have done. you can do it!

WE ARE WILLING TO PROVIDE YOU WITH OUR COMPLETE MEETING

COSMIC IMPLEMENTATION OF THIS! Thus you build a quality of

constructive energy that surrounds you, and after having experimented with your own energy, you will then be able to master the energy of the people you contact and the life that comes to you. You, in the course of a day, for redemption and purification. 354 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

You know, THE LIFE ENERGY WITHIN A DAMN WORD COMES TO YOU TO BE REDEEMED AND RELEASED. Life within an unpleasant

look or gesture, comes to you, a priest or priestess of the Order of Zadkiel, so that you can bless it for free!

Let's not personalize the energy! Do not rebel when Qualified energy with discord enters the scope of your daily life.

experience. It comes because there are few focuses in this unascended octave that know how to

redeem it, elevate it, purify it, liberate it. You see it?

There is a focus of the Sacred Fire, because

there is a stream of life that has knowledge of the Violet Flame. That

energy has the opportunity to be redeemed and returned. to

the First Universal Cause. Oh! What a joy to move in the universe

releasing energy, loving it freely and placing yourself in the serene

Domain of your own Divinity!

God bless you, beloved. It's great to see your

interest, and it's great to see your request. He

will be magnificent for the men and women of this Earth

see how victory through this application will raise the attention

of humanity, and they will also want to learn how to master the

energy, change their rating and, through it, know God freedom.

May the blessings of Sanat Kumara, may the blessings of the beloved Saint Germain, the blessings of the beloved Lord Michael and all my brothers in our kingdom be upon you. THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 355

THE CEREMONIAL RAY

By Ascended Master Saint Germain As

the Ceremonial Ray begins to increase its pressure through the

lifestreams of those who have had the privilege of "laying the foundation" of

the New Order, designed according to to the will of

God, conscious cooperation between the Evolutions that

move upward in a parallel rhythm become increasingly evident to

the spiritually alert.

The Angelic Host, delegated to the realm of song

and history, for the most part, by the materialistic mind of

the 20th century, will once again be an accepted

reality, and the curtain of maya that has for so long separated humanity from

these beautiful beings who have been his invisible but

ever-present companions and guardians through the centuries will be melted by the love, faith and security of the members of the human race who are privileged to assist in

this pioneering work of a spiritual nature.

Here and there sensitive people are emerging who have

the developed spiritual natures necessary to contact the members. of this kingdom,

and they are exposing their findings in

books and lectures which confirm to students of spiritual law that such a kingdom and such inhabitants exist, and that

communication with them and conscious cooperation and service with such a kingdom is not only possible, but is, even

now, a fact. Here and there, where such individuals or groups can be found, the first pulses of cooperative effort between the Angelic Host and humanity are heard. We are already setting a pattern, which one day will be the

accepted "fashion" of the spiritual day! 356 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM BELOVED ZADKIEL Beloved

Zadkiel, Archangel of power Transmute for us in this very hour Our thoughts and feelings of the past.

Towards perfection that lasts forever.

Recover our divine memory, And all the powers that were once mine.

Zadkiel, we love you, we bless you and we adore you, Zadkiel, come to us once more!

I have come to you again,

To show you how to help all men, My shining temple will raise all higher, Transmuting dross into Violet

Fire.

Priestesses and priest, I call upon you,
Draw forth your power and save this Earth!
Turn on your light, release all life,
Shine your love – I AM WITH YOU!
Melody: Flame of the Holy Christ THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 357

THE

PRACTICAL USE OF VIOLET FIRE By Archangel

Zadkiel September 28, 1957 I am Zadkiel, High

Priest of the Order of the Violet Fire, that Sacred Fire that is given to your use through mercy and compassion of almighty God, your creator. Today we are intensifying the purifying, forgiving and liberating activities of that Violet Fire on a planetary scale.

The beloved Polaris and Magnus (the rays of light from whose hearts form the actual axis of the planet itself) have projected and sustained up, on, through and around the Earth (from the axis itself),

the most powerful concentrate of Violet Fire that has so far reached Earth. from the heart of the physical Sun.

This cosmic

intensification of the Violet Fire is under the direction of the great Arcturus and his twin flame Diana and this activity will continue to expand and expand through the very substance of the Violet Fire.

The Earth itself, through the water element and through the air, then through the physical, etheric, mental and emotional bodies of all humanity, as well as through all evolutions of the Earth not yet ascended.

From there is extracted that magnificent forgiving and liberating power of

the Sacred Fire that transmutes discordantly qualified energy into light! I ask you to prepare daily for this. greater purification by

remaining as much as possible within that Violet Fire, often

repeating your decree that calls the Law of Forgiveness for

every impurity, error and obstruction that you have ever imposed on life, or that some part of life has apparently

imposed on you. .

Let that Violet Fire burn within, through and around your four lower

bodies (especially through the brain structure), commanding it to transmute

the hard and relentless thoughts and feelings

into

your etheric, mental and

emotional. bodies. These "hard" feelings, by the way, are the

causes and core of most of your anxieties. Then let these be replaced

by joyful and grateful receptive feelings that open your world to the goodness of God and make you a powerful magnet to attract to you all the

good that God wants you to have, all the good that you knew and had with him in the beginning, before the world

existed! Then the feelings of gratitude towards the Father for these gifts will so flood your world that you will be able to more

quickly represent the Spirit itself of the Third Person of the Trinity

(The Holy Spirit), represented before this planet by the Powerful

Being whom you know and you love like our Lord Maha Chohan.

The activities of the Violet Fire vary in different spheres Beloved, as we have told you, all the activities of the

Violet Fire are not identical in all the spheres. This has aroused a bit

of curiosity in the minds of the "research" members of our activity, so I

will endeavor to explain it.

In any realm where imperfection does not exist, Violet Fire is used

by Cosmic Beings, Ascended Masters and the angelic host, TO ETHEREALIZE A

FORM THAT HAS SERVED ITS PURPOSE OF BEING. For

example, let us take the First Sphere which is the natural

habitat of the Archangel Michael, beloved Morya and

Hercules, in which the ideas of Divinity flow for the first time. The Blue Ray Beings are in constant busy service there, striving to

use those ideas for God's ever-increasing blessings to man.

Each of these ideas has a heart-center, which represents the magnetic power of the immortal Triple Flame of Eternal Truth that dwells within your physical heart and provides you with that service of cohesion. THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 359 Subsequently, around these ideas the Beings of the Second Ray merge its form. These ideas are

tremendous in their scope and no human mind can

describe them! However, if the Great Beings in the First Sphere, by

looking at the Cosmic Screen (not only for this planet Earth

but for this entire solar system), see that those particular

ideas cannot be used effectively at that moment, what does it mean?

do? These great Beings then invoke and project the Violet.

They scratch that idea and, through the activity of

etherealization, release the substance in and around that

form, letting it return to the universal from which it

came, to be used again in the future for some other purpose

and form. The conservation of energy in the celestial realm is

magnificent. indeed! Even in the realms of light, no Perfected

Being ever maintains any substance (which is actually the body of God!) in

any form after it has fulfilled its purpose and completed its course of manifestation.

Etherealization through the conscious use of Violet

Fire is well known on all the planets of this system and was used

here on Earth by yourselves before you forgot the way back "home".

At the end of a designated period

throughout life, etherealization is the form and means by which the

people of Venus, through conscious effort, transmute into

light (without leaving residue) the physical vehicles

in which lifestreams they have worked. Conscious Etherealization

Can be used by any man, woman or child on this planet.

Land that will consciously, lovingly and gratefully invoke the Violet Flame.

God-given free will is always paramount Now, let me

draw your attention for a moment to the difference in activity

between lightning and flame. When 360 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM self-

conscious intelligence within itself wants to create, its first activity is

to send out a lightning bolt. The length of that ray, its

strength, its sustaining power, all of this is determined by the service the ray is to provide and where it is located. which is

to go. Because THE NATURE OF ALL FIRE IS ALWAYS TO RISE, when that beam

reaches its destination, it instantly bursts into a living, growing flame as it returns to its destination. source, in order to

complete the cycle of its existence. (The law of life is a

circle, as you know, and eventually everything returns to its Source!) So,

FIRST YOU HAVE THE LIGHTNING, THEN YOU HAVE THE FLAME!

Now, let's make this as simple as possible.

When your godparents in love wanted to create each and

every one of you, what did you do first? they sent a ray

of light from their own hearts into the universal luminous substance, in the termination

of which was formed the immortal Triune Flame of Eternal Truth, WITHIN WHICH THE

TRUE YOU DIE! That beam was not too long at first, because the

Godparents wanted to keep you

inside. the compass of their own auras for a time.

Then the universal luminous substance coalesced around that immortal Triple Flame and the Being of White Fire entered the

scene. existence. AS SOON AS THE INTELLIGENCE WITHIN THE

WHITE FIRE BEING KNOWN AS AN INDIVIDUALIZED PART OF THE

GOD LIFE OF THE UNIVERSE, THAT INSTANT WAS GIVEN

THE FREE WILL TO CHOOSE WHETHER OR NOT IT

WOULD CONTINUE AS AN INDIVIDUALIZED PART OF THE CREATOR, DRAWING MORE OF ITS ENERGY INTO THAT IMMORTAL.

TRIPLE FLAME WITHIN HIS HEART, WHICH WILL ALLOW HIM TO CREATE AS THE FATHER CREATES. Knowing itself as "I AM," the immortal

Threefold Flame in the I AM Presence, through the exercise of its God-given free will, could reject conscious individualization of itself. If so, that The

Triune Flame was then withdrawn by the Godparents

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

361

in their own hearts. (I don't think this has ever been explained to you before).

Therefore, let no one ever tell you, beloved, that you have

to be conscious independently of your own desire or will, or that you had to be,

even at cosmic levels, (before taking any physical incarnation) without

the consent of your own will! FOR EACH INDIVIDUALIZED BEING OF WHITE FIRE

(COSMIC I AM PRESENCE) WHO ACCEPTED THE

RESPONSIBILITY OF BEING CO-CREATOR WITH THE FATHER, THERE

WERE AT LEAST A TWELVE OR MORE WHO DECIDED TO

RETURN TO THE UNIVERSAL, because it was more comfortable to stay part of

the whole, rather than taking personal responsibility

for the individualization and use of life energies.

Therefore, you have the heart ray of the Godparents, at the completion of which the immortal arises.

Triple Flame, and you have the self-aware intelligence within that flame, aware of its own being, making its first choice as

to whether to become co-creator or return to the heart of the

Godparents from whence it came.

The use of this same principle of free will continues through the

splitting of the White Fire Being into the twin flames. Perhaps one twin flame decides to associate with the beings of the First

Sphere and the other can follow to the Second or Third

Sphere, each having as much freedom and opportunity as they wish to draw from the cosmic world. ray from his Godparents

everything he requires to fulfill his divine plan.

Naturally, the source of every ray, flame and virtue is the heart

of God! In the case of this universe, the beloved Elohim Arcturus and his Twin Flame Diana drew that Violet Ray. and flame of the Sun of

this system in the beginning 362 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM of the creation

of this Earth, making it available for use on our Earth in beings on internal levels that were serving the planet and its evolutions. Then, through the process of "reducing" their vibratory action and power, Violet Ray and Flame became available for us to use in any sphere where they would be consciously summoned by any and all who sincerely desire their beneficial assistance.

However, here is the point we would like to highlight: The ray strikes downwards to the point where the call has occurred. above, where the magnetic attraction of the energy consciously invokes it, then, initiating the return to its Source, that ray

It becomes a flame, rising upward because, as has been said so many times, the nature of the flame is always to ascend!

Because LIGHT IS LIFE, God's own life, the substance of the lightning and flame that has arisen as a result of someone's conscious invocation, that light is the very essence of life that animates any project or activity.

That is why there are so many good "movements" of a spiritual nature as well as of a secular nature that cease to have life when the current of magnetizing life in physical form leaves at

internal levels in the so-called "death". As a general rule, the followers of the doctrine that he had magnetized do not fully understand this power of invocation and its use and therefore

accept and use the harvest that was the result of the magnetization of the ray by the founder of the "movement" and the

establishment and maintenance of the flame by that.

Typically, such followers do not understand that that flame

must be invoked and nourished rhythmically through daily application. Otherwise, the flame will ascend back to the

Father from whom it came and the sustaining power of the activity will cease to be in this octave.

When you want the Violet Fire of freedom love, mercy THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 363 and

compassion to act in the world of physical appearance, invoke it in the name and authority of your own God, your own individualized I AM Presence. The Violet Ray and The flames have become increasingly powerful as it has been called upon throughout the centuries, in all spheres, by every Divine Being, as well as by the nourishment of those Great Beings who have served and attracted this lightning and flame here on Earth (including the great Sanat Kumara himself). TO YOUR CALL, THAT RAY AND FLAME WILL RESPOND TO YOU INSTANTLY BECAUSE THE IMMORTAL TRIPLE FLAME OF ETERNAL TRUTH THAT LIVES WITHIN YOUR OWN BEATING HEART IS THE DIVINE MAGNET THAT THE VIOLET FLAME LOVINGLY WANTS TO OBEY! Then that ray immediately becomes a living flame and the ascending process begins. This, again, represents the dual activity of centripetal and centrifugal force.

Now, to sustain the Violet Flame in this world of physical appearance, there must be self-aware life currents to act. as magnets to this flame,

with willing minds and hearts and an understanding of the

effectiveness of this application. These life currents must

continue to joyfully attract that flame and rhythmically bathe the physical,

etheric, mental and emotional vehicles of themselves and the entire race in that Violet Fire. This is how they maintain their action here in the Earth's atmosphere.

Excellent'Opportunity now for the use of the violet fire In

these days when the activities of the Seventh Ray are so

much in evidence and the reign of our beloved Saint Germain as Chohan of the Seventh Ray has already begun, you

have a great opportunity to invoke this Fire Violet in this physical

World around people, places, conditions and things. 364

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

where it is surely most necessary. To have the most effective use of this purifying activity of the Violet Fire, I will try to bring you today an understanding of the importance of RHYTHM in its use. IT IS BETTER TO USE THE FLAME

FOR SHORTER PERIODS AT A TIME AND NOT TO STAY IN IT TOO LONG. It

is much better to invoke it more often, for shorter periods at a time, in a

Set aside some uninterrupted time each day, even if it's only five. full

RHYTHMIC activity as we have suggested time and time again.

minutes at a time (say three times a day, morning, noon and night) to invoke that Violet Flame, asking it to burn above, within, through and around you, at that moment consciously giving recognition to the Great Ones. Beings who serve him and who have sustained him throughout the centuries with the gift of their own life. FEEL HIS ACTIVITY in you, through you and around you, then expanding into the world around you that so requires it. Yes You will do this without tiring of the exercise or considering it a chore, but with a consciousness of joyful gratitude for the use of this merciful transmuting power that is yours as a joyful free gift of love from your heavenly Father (your own individualized I AM Presence), no There is no reason why this Violet Flame cannot be

that's what you see

IN ATLANTIS, A LONG TIME AGO, WE EXTERNALIZED A GIANT FOCUS OF THIS VIOLET FIRE AND ITS RADIANT FLAME WAS SEEN BY EVERYONE'S PHYSICAL SIGHT AT A DISTANCE OF A THOUSAND MILES IN

externalized in this world of physical appearance, visible and tangible to the physical sight of all.

ALL DIRECTIONS! Of course, this was done before the radiation and the followers of the "black order" descended upon the disciples of the true path and destroyed the priesthood by imposing upon the consciences of the people skepticism, fear and various negative qualities. While this flame was visible there,

beloved Amethyst (my own divine complement) and I, or some priest and priestess of the Violet Fire of the divine realms, stood with arms raised and called upon that Violet Ray until it appeared right here in the physical surface of the Earth. like a gigantic column of flames.

To maintain that purifying activity of the Violet Flame in the Earth's atmosphere, YOU HAD TO BE CONSCIOUSLY CALLED FOURTH ONCE EVERY HOUR FOR EVERY TWENTY-FOUR HOUR PERIOD. If this had not

been done, there would not have been enough priests and priestesses faithful to the The "White Order" would have allowed the other concentrated flames of various divine virtues to be transported to safe locations on the planet from the island of Poseidonis, which was the The last remnant of the

continent of Atlantis will sink beneath the waves in a cataclysmic

Avoid tension in the application

Beloved, the use of the Violet Ray and the Flame IS SO

PRACTICAL! We see that great tension often manifests itself in your external consciousness when you have sincerely endeavored to magnetize a divine quality and virtue into action.

in their world and their efforts have spanned quite some time.

a period of time. Sometimes these qualities do not manifest themselves.

for you as fast as you want and you find your outside

Nature is not representing what you want so much and therefore

that you've been calling for so long. I beg your,

Please do not allow those feelings of fear, doubt and discouragement to remain in your world and register within you.

your etheric bodies.

The moment you get tense on your app or the

366

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

The moment you feel within you a feeling of tension when applying the Law, that moment your world of feelings has questioned the ABSOLUTE SCIENCE OF MAGNETIZATION AND

RADIATION OF THIS FLAME. If this occurs, simply leave your application alone for a while, direct your attention to something

the rest. Later, when you have calmed your feelings again, call

about your Ascended Master Friend of the Light (whatever

or more of us than you want) and ask Him to give you HIS

FEELING OF THE EXACT SCIENCE AND OF THE ABSOLUTELY INFALLABLE LAW that is within the

magnetization and irradiation of

This virtue of freedom! Believe me, YOU WILL GET IT

FOR WHAT YOU ASK FOR! Stay still for a moment, though, And

WAIT FOR THE TEACHER'S FEELINGS to flood your own emotional bodies (feeling worlds). You see, it's the TRY TOO

DIFFICULT, the effort, through excess of conscientiousness (in essence) that delays much of your manifestation.

Now, some of you have chosen to magnetize the virtues.

which, through honest introspection into the private chamber of his own heart, he has discovered to be missing on the outside.

manifestation in your world. This is very commendable, by the way. The average person usually chooses to do what they want.

he likes it more and moves away from what he is not into

competent. For example, it is easy for the musician to play

because it is a natural talent in his stream of life and he loves it do it.

The aeronautical pilot likes to fly and people who, for

ages of time, have built impulses in the Causal Body

of the divine virtues of peace or healing, love rests comfortably within the magnetization and irradiation of those virtues.

which, to all outward appearances, are actually a natural release

of that stream of life. However, to become a complete individual, owner of all substance

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

367

and energy of one's entire lifestream, it is much more advisable that one CHOOSE TO MAGNETIZE AND RADIATE A

VIRTUE THAT IS NO LONGER A MANIFESTED PART OF HIS

PERSONALITY. To those who strive to "round up"

Their lives will receive additional help from our kingdom.

Consciously put your faith in the infallible law of God Beloved Saint Germain and I have spoken many times together, how, in the most effective way, we could present to you THE ABSOLUTE INFALLABLE LAW OF THE USE OF THIS VIOLET

RAY AND FLAME, so that you can and do use it with faith, trust and certainty, right here in this physical world, as the Ascended Hosts do. Every time we come to you, we bring a concentrate of that Violet Fire with us and, during the time when we are with you, you feel encouraged to some extent. through the feelings of OUR TRUST IN ITS REALITY AND USE, part of the substance of that ray and flame remains permanently in your worlds.

However, when you return again to the experiences of Your daily life and the limiting shadows of human creation. still seem to appear in your own experience, it seems difficult for most of you

to be alone with your God, without judging according to appearances,

giving all power to the transmuting activities of the Violet Fire of the love of freedom to eliminate those shadows, leaving May the

Violet Flame replace them with the light of perfection. THE

VIOLET FIRE ALWAYS LEAVES A RESIDUE OF ITS OWN SUBSTANCE OF DIVINE LOVE wherever it is found.

cross.

THINK! WHERE ARE YOU PUTTING YOUR FAITH?

Where are you allowing your faith to remain? Where are you putting the power (which is really your own life) in the appearances that torment you, in the appearances that

displease you or in

Almighty God and his virtues and rays? These are as available to you in your conscious calling as the air you breathe, the water you drink and bathe in, and the Earth you use as a platform beneath your feet. Did not beloved Jesus say, "To everyone who asks, receives!"

The Violet Ray and the Flame are tremendous impulses of the power of God. You may remember that the beloved Sanat Kumara was the first Chohan of the Violet Ray on this Earth and our beloved Kwan Yin (Goddess of Mercy) was one of his Chohans as well. Beloved Saint Germain, long before his ascension in 1684, knowing the conditions of this planet and realizing the tremendous need to purify the energies of the planet and its evolutions, volunteered for that Violet Ray to really be grafted into his own. . heart. Thus he came to incarnate,

century after century, as the most powerful concentrated radiant center of that Violet Ray and Flame to the very places where he lived. and wherever he moved, the smell of violets was clearly discernible and rays of violet fire energy headed towards the actual location. substance of the Earth.

I can tell you that, when humanity has stopped feeding its various differences, individual, national and international, when the surface of Europe is cleansed of the anguishing wars and "bloodbaths" that have been perpetrated there,

(this impurity not only on the surface of the Earth but within its substance as well), MAN WILL FIND THAT EVERY PLACE WHERE "WONDER MAN" WALKED IN EUROPE, THERE ARE DEPOSITS OF THE AMETHYST JEWEL. One day these will be

found by those incarnated here and used as a talisman of the virtues of freedom and will be carried from wherever they are in locations around the world.

Even in this country, every place where our beloved Saint Germain has

walked, there are deposits of the magnificent.

amethyst deposits created by his invocation of the Violet Fire

in those localities, his love for the Violet Ray and his constant and absolute devotion to it.

Wherever the jewels of the Violet

Ray were engaged in commercial activities, some

members of the Order of Zadkiel had a temple in that place

at one time or another and had used the vibratory action of

the Seventh Ray there.

SO THE PEOPLE WHO WEAR THE AMETHYST JEWEL ON

THEIR PERSON ARE REALLY USING THE CONDENSED ENERGY OF PRAYER

STRENGTH, INVOCATION, POWER AND MAGNETIZATION OF THE PRIESTS AND PRIESTS OF THE ORDER OF ZADQUIEL.

Every individual who has personally benefited from the commercial sale of this vital essence (amethyst), owes to the Order

of Zadkiel a certain balance in the service of life for the benefit

they have created from the use of the energies of the brothers and sisters of the Violet Ray, condensed in the

form of this jewel.

In the days and years to come, when the greed and selfishness of humanity have been completely eliminated, cause, effect, record and memory, when every stream of life is anchored.

within the flame of its own heart and is capable of magnetizing

and radiating the substance necessary to precipitate food, clothing, shelter and the general sustenance of the body,

when it exists. There is no longer any fear of lack,

these magnificent jewels that now held within Virgo's own body they will be released again into the use of humanity. They will then be used mainly to

adorn the temples or as focuses (talisman) to further

magnetize the virtues of the Seventh Ray of Divinity.

The great gold deposits now kept safely secret will also be released for the use of all, not so

much for personal adornment but to use in many,

many ways to bring out the beauty and 370 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM perfection

here that will make of our planet similar to the kingdom of heaven, that perfection that God created here in the beginning and that He wished to have sustained forever.

Violet Fire is also active on inner levels. On inner levels

of consciousness below the perfected realms, what does

Violet Fire do and what is the service of its

ministering angels? As you have been told,

There are unlimited legions of Angels of Mercy and Compassion (Violet Fire qualities) who provide as much service as possible. They

can do it in the astral realm. This is the realm that makes up most of the Earth's atmosphere, in the past and until this time.

because that realm extends from the Earth approximately ten

thousand feet. In this realm dwell the destructively qualified thought and feeling forms created and released by humanity

during incarnation here and, until about a year ago, souls that had

passed from physical incarnation but, due to certain

magnetic attractions to the discords of Earth Through

habits of thought, feeling, spoken word and deeds of a similar nature.

they were often bound in this realm for long periods of time.

This situation, as you know, has now been remedied and

no soul is allowed to remain in the Earth's atmosphere after leaving the body. They are taken directly to the internal levels. where they are

helped to obtain their freedom more quickly. This is one of the tremendous mercies

of the great Cosmic Law that has recently been made possible during the last

few years particularly by the calls of unascended humanity for

the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame and other

activities of the Sacred Fire.

Today disembodied souls are not allowed to remain in the Earth's atmosphere. Now, as a soul leaves its garment THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 371 of flesh

what the world calls "death," one encounters certain angels who

render that service. These souls are then taken (I am speaking

of the masses of humanity who now know nothing of the use

of the Violet Fire as you do) into the "river" of that

Violet Flame (referred to in mythology as "The River Styx." This river

has been provided at internal levels for the purification of

those lifestreams of as much discordantly qualified energy as possible, before going to the "Realm of the

Sleepers" (if they need that rest) or before appearing before the Board Karmic to receive your assignments of study and

service on internal levels between incarnations.

You see, this astral realm, which currently extends around the

Earth up to about ten thousand feet in altitude,

is the realm in which the external bodies, minds, and emotional worlds of

the Earth's evolutions endure. Therefore, you can easily see that These

angels would be very, very busy in every moment of the

twenty-four hours as you count time.

This river of Violet Fire that we spoke of previously has been

attracted by those who serve the Seventh Ray

according to the same principles that we described

previously in this direction, the first drawing of the ray through

the invocation of Divinity, in the name and the

authority of the creator, word "I AM," then when that ray

reaches the destination to which it was called, it

immediately turns upward in the activity of the living flame, as it returns

to its source, completing the circle of its existence. As this

invocation is rhythmically continued day after day, year after year and century after

century (in the case of the angels who have drawn this
River of Violet Fire), this ray and flame become very, very powerful
and increase in size until it becomes a true "river" of this
merciful, purifying and liberating essence, in which the evolutions of the Earth can be carried
between incarnations for as long as possible. as much
purification as possible. This "river" has been

sustained by the

constant, endless, rhythmic calls of these angels at defined periods during the twenty-four hours. The beauty of this River of Violet Fire is indescribable, therefore its appearance does not frighten these souls that have gone through the change called "death" when they are invited to enter it and bathe in its substance. This violet fire then dissolves much of the causes and cores of the physical anguish of the individual's past earthly life, especially those that caused his recent disappearance.

Legions of Angels of Violet Fire surround the Halls of Karma as the soul that has just been freed from an earthly life is called to appear before the Karmic Board. These angels provide there an atmosphere of purifying Violet Fire so that each soul that, when presented before the Karmic Board, must pass through its radiation upon entering these corridors. Then, when

souls are given their individual assignments for instruction

souls are given their individual assignments for instruc

and assistance between realizations, some of

These Violet Fire Angels go with them to their dwelling

places on the inner levels. While in these internal spheres, the Violet Fire

Angels usually use a very delicate violet tone so that, as easily as

possible, they can minister to these individuals without awakening rebellions and resentments of

their internal bodies due to too fast or powerful activity, even from the Flame of Mercy!

Again, before entering through the Gates of Birth, when the soul Who wishes to reincarnate appears before the great Karmic.

Gathering to ask permission to do so, these lovely Angels of Violet Fire are found around the Karmic Halls, circle after circle, level. on levels, as far as

the eye can see! The love and beauty of these Violet Fire Angels are simply beyond description! Here again they provide an atmosphere of mercy and purification to assist the soul that needs their help.

Especially since the advent of the Seventh Ray to this planet, whenever

possible, the angels of Mercy and Compassion go with the incoming soul, going to places, sometimes, that are not too pure. They strive to prepare the home and its environment (as well as the parents, as much as

they can) for the arrival of the child. Sometimes, such an angel is allowed to stay with that child for a time. meanwhile, at least until the time comes when your little mind is disabused (let's say) of the reality of angels. When this a "shell" of rejection is thus established in thought and feeling. around the child, this beautiful angel must leave that And return to the inner spheres again!

The angels of Mercy and Compassion are always serving as much as possible in hospitals, mental institutions and hotbeds of humanity's need and discord. Today, some of them actually live in the auras of the conscious chelas (those of you who daily consciously invoke the Violet Fire, at least Six of these glorious beings surround each consciousness. chela who daily invoke the Violet Fire for your purification.

These have been with you for quite a few years!) Such angels await your daily conscious recognition and ask for their greatest help in your use of this merciful Flame of Freedom.

The practical use of violet fire is very simple

Beloved ones, the use and activity of the Transmuting Violet Flame here in this world of physical appearance is so simple! There is nothing hidden (i.e. "hidden")

about it and it certainly doesn't take Einstein's mind to understand it. It is simply required that one make the sincere and conscious call on behalf of their own individualized "I AM" God

Presence, to these specialized beings who have been

trained in the invocation and projection of this Violet Ray and 374

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Fire. Such beings whom you have called instantly direct that ray to you and call to this world of physical appearance.

So, having summoned it, ONE MUST EXPECT discord to arise. in harmony as the Violet Flame arises in, through and around that which is to be purified. You have all witnessed transmutation, when you light a match and with its flame you burn a piece of paper. It's as simple as that! However, because the physical senses, especially the eyes and ears, do not yet see or hear the physical flame of the Violet Fire, it seems not as practical to you as we know it is and as it really is!

Today we are entering a New Era. The priests and priestesses of the Order of Zadkiel are now not only given

the opportunity to do so, but are COMMANDED AND EXPECTED to bring to external manifestation, visible and

tangible to the physical sight, acceptance and use of

all, this Violet Flame IN ACTION, RIGHT HERE IN THIS WORLD OF PHYSICAL

APPEARANCE. That is a

decree that came not from me, but from Divinity

Himself, your Creator, whose humble and grateful servant "I AM"!

Those of you who know, love and use Violeta.

Transmuting Flame now has a special opportunity to draw from

your Causal Bodies all that knowledge accumulated from your use

of this transcendent flame in the past. You see, many

of our present kind readers consciously worked with us in Atlantis in the use

of this Violet Flame there, at the time when the contagion of the

shadows of the stragglers entered the consciousness of the

popular masses.

Therefore, those of you who worked with us have a special opportunity to more quickly and powerfully invoke your action now. Then, enjoying its use, use it impersonally. on just and unjust alike, because no ray, flame or virtue of

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 375 Divinity has knowledge of the personality, name, stature,

race, creed or nationality, according to external evaluations.

That flame simply acts as sunlight does, IMPERSONALLY, and will act

INSTANTLY, whenever and wherever you are. called.

May I here remind you that where the shadows are

greatest, the Violet Fire IS THE MOST NEEDED, not so much

where someone is peaceful and harmonious for

the moment, although it is a good place to practice.

Among the student body gathered up to this

point by the beloved Saint Germain and El Morya, very

naturally, many personal differences of opinion may arise.

Thoughts and feelings arising from moments of disagreement in past

associations arise, relating to methods and types of applications, etc. Now, HERE IS THE OPPORTUNITY TO MAGNETIZE

THE VIOLET FLAME, calling it into action to eliminate the shadows, FIRST FROM YOURSELF and then from those with

whom you feel a sense of difference. HOW GOOD IS EVERYTHING

BEAUTY, FORGIVING, PURIFYING AND PERFECTING BLESSING OF THIS VIOLET

FLAME, IF IT IS NOT USED?

The violet flame gains power through rhythmic

use. The Law is that "Energy is converted into power through use."

Saint Germain told you all that a long time ago. So, the violet fire becomes

increasingly effective in your own personal world as you call it to action daily and rhythmically.

He becomes increasingly

effective not only for yourselves, but as a tremendous

transmuting power for all life, FOR ALL LIFE IS ONE and when one part

of life benefits, all the rest of life also benefits. until a certain point. Of

course, when you invoke this flame, whether for yourself or for someone

else in your life, YOU MUST LET IT ACT IN ALL ITS

FORGIVING AND PERFECTING SERVICE, without making personal reservations. 376 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM in your mind as to HOW I

should act!

Needless to say, that feeling that enjoys seeing

someone else's part of life uncomfortable, just because they have

made mistakes, should not be allowed to remain within anyone. After all, doesn't the Bible say, "All have

sinned and come short of the glory of God."

You see, there is a certain unfortunate "deformation" in human

life. nature that at some point, when there is the power within an

individual to free another from anguish by invoking this

Violet Fire that would transmute that anguish and establish

that person free, the stream of life that watches enjoys seeing

the other suffers and refuses to put that impersonal

Law into action. Where darkness is greater, light is

needed more! On a planetary scale today, that Violet Fire is certainly

needed in Russia, Siberia, Africa (called the "Dark Continent"

for so long) and, in fact, that Mercy Flame is very much

needed in, through and around every cell. and atom of this beloved planet.

in himself, as well as being necessary in, through and around his loved ones.

THERE SHOULD NOT BE EVEN A SENSE OF DIFFERENCE

BETWEEN ANY OF THOSE IN WHICH THE BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN HAS INVESTED SOME TWENTY YEARS OR MORE OF HIS OWN LIFE.

especially when you all know that the Violet Fire Is waiting for you to call him

into action to resolve those problems? "differences" harmoniously and eternally,

IF YOU ARE WILLING TO LET THEM GO!

If you find it difficult to maintain peace and

harmonious feeling balance in the aura of someone whom you

may have allowed to disturb your feelings (this condition often due to a past

discordant association), you do not have to remain in

their presence when you call. that Violet Flame. In fact, I

suggest that you do not call THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

377 audibly in the

presence of such a person. But, THE CALL CAN AND SHOULD BE MADE IN SILENCE while in His presence, for the instantaneous manifestation of the Violet Fire to transmute that appearance of discord into loving feelings of peace. and harmony.

Beloved, if you truly love Saint Germain with all your

heart instead of just your lips, where there is shadow of illness

and appearances of disharmony running rampant, if you will go alone (as Jesus

suggested) and magnetize that Violet Flame

calling it to burn., within, through and around the person,

place, condition or thing in danger, MAY THE FLAME WILL

ANSWER YOU AND GIVE FREEDOM TO THAT LIFE!

You see, we look closely at the REASON within consciousness. DO YOU KNOW THAT YOU ARE NOT CONSCIOUSLY?

ARE YOU AWARE OF APPROXIMATELY SIXTY PERCENT OF YOUR OWN MOTIVES, NOR OF YOUR REAL

FEELINGS? However, daily and honest introspection of one's consciousness is essential and a certain amount of purification is absolutely

necessary before one could safely be entrusted with these greater powers and activities of Light!

Once that Sacred Fire comes out visibly and tangibly into the

physical sight of everyone in the world, who's

going to care? Can you then go from here to there and just leave? he? If

you do, do you know what will happen? As we said before, without a daily rhythmic invocation, that flame simply

ethereal (returns to its Source). For one hundred

years, the priests and priestesses of Lemuria invoked the powers of the

Holy Fire to save their continent from sinking due to cataclysmic activity. Sanat Kumara invoked the loving help of Almighty God daily

FOR MILLIONS OF YEARS to maintain this planet existing in this universe.

If you want the gift, you must also accept the obligation. 378

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

of protecting it, the responsibility of sustaining it, the balance to remain humble when people are grateful for your presence and help, the poise necessary to manage the energies of those who want the fruit of the blessings of the Violet Flame, but will not be willing to make the necessary efforts and release the energies that would make them part of the magnetization of that flame. Priests and priestesses of any order, of any of the cosmic virtues, are always few in number.

In Atlantis, we only had a small order of these, but an entire planet benefited from their service. People came from the four corners of the Earth to bathe in this purifying essence of Violet Fire. They brought not only themselves but also their families and problems, all to be purified in and by that flame. Then, when they had received their blessings, they returned to their homes, sometimes without even a glance back or any expression of gratitude. You have the example of this in Jesus' experience of the return of one leper of the ten who had been healed. So prepare yourself for this state of affairs when you start managing the masses of people.

It may have taken many lives to magnetize a virtue.

Then you sustain it with your life and your love and that virtue becomes visible and tangible as a blessing to all. wear. People will enjoy your blessing, even as during this four-day period, all incarnated humanity on Earth is enjoying the pressures of our love and peace (which are the natural radiation pressures of our energies) as we speak to you, although it is possible We may not be aware of where those peaceful feelings come from. However, these same people are not interested in meeting us, week after week, month after month. after month and year after year as you have done, doing the work of magnetizing again and again, those flames and THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 379 rays that have made this class possible.

You see it?

If you fully understand this point and fully understand it Anchored in your awareness that this is how the outside world of humanity acts, you will not be so disappointed. the

future when you contact him. THERE WILL ALWAYS

BE THE FEW WHO ARE THE DIVINE SERVANTS OF THE

LORD and there will be MANY who will be the recipients of his grace.

So are the things. However, as the Holy Christ Self is given

greater freedom through people's outer selves, as their destructive use of free will is eliminated and Earth's atmosphere

is permanently freed from much of the discord of the past, people They will become increasingly docile and receptive to this instruction of truth.

So, those of you who have chosen to serve us on Earth at this time form a powerful chalice for the magnetization of the Violet Flame here. When your internal vehicles are balanced enough, when you have been constant enough, when you have completely transmuted your own human nature

Through the use of this Violet Flame, it will become visible and tangible on your altars! Then, twenty-four hours

out of every twenty-four, some current of unascended life must be protected! Thank you, dears, and good night!

380 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM ARCHANGEL ZADKIEL SPEAKS ON THE TOPIC OF INVOCATION AND PHENOMENA December

28, 1957 Greetings to you, children of love and light, who have renounced a happy existence, on a freer plane, to serve a Planet in trouble! Great is your personal darsham,

gathered through your individual and collective sacrifice.

particularly during a time when planet Earth is undergoing a period of cosmic initiation and planetary crisis.

Little do you know, from the outside, how

strong the ray is, directed through your emotional, mental,

etheric self. and physical, vehicles, and how real it

is. that beloved ray is concentrated, positively charged,

qualified life, which can never be misqualified, no matter what the antics of the human personality.

The ray that the Karmic Board took into

account before the guardians of the race were allowed to

incarnate, is a cosmic impulse of quality already fully

gathered, a virtue, a gift and a power that is necessary to sustain

life in The Earth today as the sun is, and as the body of Virgo itself is, under your feet. That has nothing to do with misqualified energy that is subject to the use of your free

will. and that still flows through your emotional, mental,

etheric. and physical vehicles.

There is a part of the Master Ray from the heart of your own individualized I AM Presence, which is energy, that you have consciously generated and magnetized, qualified with some divine virtue at internal levels sometimes, on different planets, in different spheres, in different universes. that ray is the property, let's say, of your individualized I AM. Presence and goes towards and through the lower strata, of which we have spoken, while you remain in THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 381 incarnation here on Earth. That Cosmic Ray of your I AM Presence carries the particular gift, which is part of the universal tapestry necessary to seal the Earth in the magnificent Violet Fire and make it the Sacred Star of Freedom, so that every man, woman and child born on

The future, as well as those who survive these current changes, will be able to truly be born with the royal purple and wear it with dignity and honor.

So sometimes, when you feel very insignificant, when you

individually feel that your part in God's plan is very small AND not

missing, please remember this cosmic ray.

directed from your Presence through the emotional, mental, etheric and physical substance of this Earth for a specific period reason that it is the nourishment of the souls of humanity

as well as the nourishment of the elemental life that serves

humanity, and the nourishment of all the divine qualities that are required to manifest, over time, from the Holy Christ Beings. of all those who inhabit and will inhabit the Earth. You hold that ray within the immortal Threefold Flame within your heart, as if you were holding one end of a scepter in your hand and the other end was in the hand of a Divine Being. Only in this case, that Master Ray, the upper end, is in your own Presence and continues to draw from your Causal Body, as the lower end is anchored in the Immortal Triple Flame within its physical heart.

We are, spiritually speaking, very interested in the evolution of the Earth and we are very interested in sustaining

these particular rays through a chosen few, usually the guardian spirits of other planets and other systems. We, whenever possible, encourage those blessed ones who are the anchor of those particular rays required, to remain within their physical clothing, until this specific crisis passes. 382 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Chelas can

be "recruited"

When the beloved Polaris and Magnus have completed

the task of righting the Earth's axis, when the individual and planetary strain of such a tremendous task is completed, some of the students will have the

opportunity to "You are being 'recruited,'" you might say, now. They can be transferred that ray that they have

guarded, guided, magnetized, and radiated for a specific

purpose from God. You have been told, Beloved, how

even the Ascended Master takes the obligation to maintain the

focus of the Ascended Masters in any retreat. , cannot leave that retirement with honor, until a successor has been found and is

qualified to serve through that retirement.

This is equally true with respect to those people who have

magnetized specific cosmic rays through their own physical

vehicles, to maintain the balance of Earth's evolution. When it rises, and it is a very good call for you you will make

individually, when another soul rises, developed

emotionally, mentally, etherically and physically, to a point where the Karmic Board feels that through such a person it

will be able to sustain the ray that you have saved,

such a cosmic transfer can take place. It is a mystical and little understood topic when it comes to the outer mind.

but it is very important to us, as important as it is to maintain the retreats of the Ascended Masters as focuses throughout the world and also, wherever we can, to foster the sustenance of the sanctuary and the group effort.

I, as you know, am the master of summoning powers, one of those masters at least. Most of you, during your long and

intricate course on planet Earth, have been my student more than once. You have developed to a lesser or greater extent,

of course, according to your understanding of how to magnetize life and how to invoke invisible powers that can be of blessing or of great distress, depending on

what you have tied your attention and your feelings to.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 383 Incorrect use

of invocation As I have described before, in Atlantis

there are many, Many very dear children of God have

learned the power of invocation, but then chose to use that power to invoke invisible influences, which were

also not beneficial for themselves or for the race as a whole. Even today, incarnated, there are many good and

sincere lifestreams that gathered that embodied

impulse of invocation power over many centuries of study.

both on the physical body and on the internal levels, but whose

ultimate goal, we must say, As far as they direct their attention, they are below the level of the Ascended Masters,

and their motive for invocation, plus their ability to connect with

powers beyond the human veil, determine the type

of manifestation they will draw forth.

Some of these good people have invoked departed

spirits, sincerely, honestly and faithfully, and have

had a measure of success in connecting with such people, particularly prior to the "cleansing" performed by the great Prince

Michael in the astral or psychic realm. Many, many more

unconsciously used the power of summoning to connect with

massive entities, of discordant nature, such as war, pestilence, fear and

any Number of negative activities that form the effluvia.

around planet Earth. These individuals invoke those very activities

on the screen of life through their attention on them, by thinking

about them, by feeling violently about them

and manifest them as anxieties for themselves and for other people. They are unaware of this.

power to invoke anything or anyone or any activity upon which your attention dwells!

For example, my beloved, take the massive entity of fear.

It has intelligence, because it is the life of God, who

has been mischaracterized. It has a name, "fear!" When

you speak that name you draw the attention of that

entity just as when you

speak the name of Jesus the Christ, you draw

attention, and the impulse of love and light that

are the power of Jesus the Christ. Now this is more

important than you may realize until you think about it. War

has a name, pestilence has a name, and those names invoke

the very manifestation of the conditions that are distressing. So if

you can enable yourself as priests and priestesses of

the Order of Zadkiel, to remember that the name of anything

or anyone is part of that person's presence and you will

do so, as I will surely draw the attention of that person

as if he were going to pronounce any of his words. names

here this morning, yours in this room, and you upon hearing that would turn and respond by flowing your energy

toward me as I speak.

Therefore, let us strive to invoke power. of the Ascended Master Saint Germain and his new order to keep our invocations, our decrees, our visualizations, our songs and our activities connected with a positive virtue, quality or Divine Being and thus, avoid unnecessarily entangling with the fully accumulated cosmic impulse of some entity of discordantly qualified mass. He looks at you and immediately begins to act.

Beloved, this point of the law I have longed to present to you for some time, and this is an opportunity to do so.

Call on any of the Divine Beings, the Ascended Beings, the angels, all

the Powers of Light and call and call on their virtues, gifts and

powers and you will have them! Call or If you

think, speak or write about anything other than harmony, you will attract that impulse of dissonance.

qualified energy towards you, because it is

intelligent, it knows the speaker and it is looking for

an exit and THAT THE OUTPUT WILL NATURALLY BE THROUGH THE

ONE TO WHOM THE ATTENTION HAS BEEN DRAWN.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

385

Dissolution of humanly created entities This is

part of another activity that we carry out on the Seventh day.

Ray is particularly concerned about their dissolution and

that is the vampiric activity of massive human created entities. They live only on the lives of individuals!

Those individuals who constantly feed on the various media of expression, with the ideas of war, pestilence

and anguish, are really the subjects of subtle vampire activity

for their own life. As you read it, think about it and feel it, it

flows back to that entity and explode, beloved,

growing strong in the vital energy of the masses.

Therefore, we strive to, as soon as possible, place

before the chelas first, the students and then the masses,

something that will elevate them through mind,

through sight, through hearing, through all the means of the senses, rather than through that which allows their life to spill

over from them to increase the massive entity that lives from

fear and the various emotions engendered by unconscious

and not always fully conscious currents of life.

Beloved, life is as precious as Lanto has said, and that

life is given through the silver cord to each human being in physical incarnation and is intended to express the beauty

and perfection of life, but that life is stolen by all kinds of visible

and invisible force for the magnification of anguish. You know,

that even in your constant vigilance and guarding to

connect with your own I AM Presence and our kingdom.

how much of that essence of life escapes you and becomes

part of the currents of distress. You are the ones who

have learned, at least to some extent, through magnetization of

power, of light, and through the use of your Tube of Light,

you have learned, at least to some extent, how

Prepare your vital essence, so that through you it can fulfill the divine

plan. 386 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM Take care

of your invocations Measure yourself,

without condemnation. We do not condemn you. NO

ASCENDED BEING OR COSMIC BEING OR ANYONE WHO LIVES IN THE

REALM OF PERFECTION, CONDEMNS ANY NON-ASCENDED BEING FOR ANY ERRORS,

EVEN CONSCIOUS ERRORS, much less unconscious

ones. You can begin to take a measure of what you are invoking,

of what you are giving your life to, and you will see how much more vitality, spiritual and

physical, you will have, as you do not let Your Tube of Light be a sieve and let your attention be Easily distract from

constructive manifestation and allow your energies to flow through vampiric activities into these currents of distress, which leave the physical vehicle depleted.

The concentration of your energies, beloveds, in

the Ascended Hosts of Light will raise the energies in your individual world and vitalize all your garments, even

your flesh forms, returning you again to a state of beauty and

perfection, if you do not let the river flow.

of your life from here to there without channeling it. I can tell you this.

A large number of those people, who in the past

used the powers of invocation for invisible forces that are not

constructive, particularly in Atlantis, ARE NOW REALIZING! You have learned that power of invocation and let me tell you, beloved

ones, that you are using it to channel energy into the White Order, just as you did when we had our beautiful temple on the

outskirts of the Island of Cuba. More and more of

the individuals who initially adhered to the White Order began

to enjoy the phenomena created by those who wanted to increase a

sense of power, personal glorification and financial support. The masses, interested in phenomena that

were of a temporary nature, did not adhere to the principles of purity, altruism and piety, which are the

absolute requirement of the true priesthood of the Order of Zadkiel.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM

387 Phenomena If you left this room and went

down to one of your great conference rooms in Philadelphia, would

the masses be much more interested in you precipitating, from the invisible, a beautiful amethyst or a shower of

roses, than they would? be listening to my instructions, or yours.

The beloved Kuthumi, and the beloved Master Morya

through a special dispensation of the Cosmic Law,

endeavored to sustain the interest of the heart center

of the Theosophical Society, by allowing Lady Blavatsky the powers of

precipitation, for a time. Still, even with all that power that

extracted the vital prana from her life, loved ones, and was one of the main causes of the illness of

In his later years, the curious were dissatisfied with any number of phenomena that occurred and sooner or later he returned to an easier orbit.

The phenomena come naturally with spiritual development as you go

higher and higher in consciousness. That is the phenomenon of the Ascended Masters, the light

they see, the magnificent Violet Fire, sometimes the

face of one of the Great Ascended Ones, it is true, but that is the result

of application. and a means of convincing a conscience

that is not simply searching, curiously, for something new. So these individuals who produce the so-called phenomena need the prayers

and application of the remaining members of the White Order on Earth, because they are literally devouring their own

etheric bodies and their vital prana, which could be

used for something much greater, later, than the

floating ectoplasm and manifestations in seances in the outer physical world.

Beloved, your life has a purpose: to fulfill your divine plan here on Earth. Some of you dabbled, over the centuries, with

black magic, some of you enjoyed the results and the harvest for the

moment, but on internal levels, when you came before the

Karmic Board again and saw the result, not just for yourself.,

the growth of your own soul, but the result of the effluvia that such an

enchantment caused on the planet 388 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

Earth, you renounced the use of that. Thanks to the almighty God and it is to you who have renounced enchantments of a lower order, that we seek the reestablishment of the White Order on Earth, again.

Quality versus quantity

NUMBERS ARE NOT AS IMPORTANT AS THE QUALITY OR SPIRITUAL

NATURE OF THE INDIVIDUALS INVOLVED. Please remember that there are people in this.

Earth, today, that still practice hexes, curses and blood rites. All of those things are going to be discontinued, with the help of the angels of the Violet Fire temples and the assistance of the White Order.

Rest assured, as a teacher who has observed all the guardians. spirit,

every angel who took incarnation and every human being.

being that belongs to the evolution of the Earth, I will

make it my personal responsibility to remain with the Karmic

Board and ask that those of the White Order who have demonstrated, beyond

In case of doubt about their spiritual integrity and sincerity, they will be given the first opportunity to incarnate, and those who

are already incarnated will be given all the divine help of the Seventh Ray to dissolve every memory of even

imperfection of any kind!

We have reached Christmas 1957, closing a year that has been especially difficult, in the external sense of the

experiences of the blessed chelas. We are entering the year nineteen

fifty-eight which, according to the great Prince of our

Legions, the Archangel Michael, is a year in which the angels must

have much more freedom in the earth's lower

atmosphere. These are not only the little angels, but they

are also the great and powerful seraphic beings and cherubs, whose

energies are so powerful that they can envelop an entire continent in balance, poise and peace.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

389

1958, a year of promise

The Cosmic Highways have been opened from the hearts of

Alpha and Omega to this universe and those

Beings will make the year 1958 a happy one, compared

to their individual and collective struggle in 1957, this I can

assure you!

Beloved Lord Michael has requested and secured the privilege of having his retreat opened immediately after the Temple of the Resurrection, in order to properly greet these beings.

You know that the Temple of Michael has a tremendous size. He has

a great power of faith and protection around him, as would naturally be present in the aura of the great

Prince of the Heavenly Hosts. These great devas and seraphim will require such

tremendous focus to reach, for some of them they are as

great as the entire retreat - one being! They are tremendous beings of power and represent not only

the seven rays that you know, but the twelve rays around the

Sun's activity upon yours.

Dear ones, although the year 1957 has seemed grueling,

We have been busy on the Seventh Ray, dissolving and

transmuting, through the power of love and light, all of your

human creation belonging to your worlds, more than you will ever

know, and We will continue to do so, until you are completely free.

Please remember me and all celestials. Host, please accept my blessing

for being willing to be a member of the White Order, which, in itself,

is a strenuous task. Please think about the constructive structure of your

decrees and decrees, so that nothing of a discordant nature can enter your world. You are dealing

with powers beyond the

knowledge of the human mind, and it is a blessing that

the veil of maya closes from your physical view much of what you,

individually and collectively, have volunteered to transmute.

The experiences you have touched are

enough. 390 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM Clothing does

not make the priest Now let us joyfully enter into the

transmutation of all energy into light, the elimination of

that vampiric activity through the attention of the masses,

the convening of the White Order in all parts of planet Earth, and

let me tell you, on this day it is not the vestment that makes the priest.

On this day it is the heart, the spirit, the soul and

the light, which constitutes the true priest or priestess of our order.

Looking back to the days of Atlantis, there were men and women

in garments woven of gold, embedded in our Holy Amethyst,

engaged in practices so nefarious that I do not place

them before your human mind. There were simple

priests and priestesses of the White Order, in plain linen

robes. The outer mind loves the spectacle, but the soul of man, in his heart and spirit, knows the radiance and feeling of truth.

This will be a test for you, my beloved, do not judge according to human appearances, but judge by that listening, grace, for the

essence that flows through those who say they represent us. As in the

days of your beloved Jesus, there are many who say,

and are yet to say, that they come in our name, but all their

vestments, insignia, and adornments should not cause any true individual, seeking the path of light, to being attracted to that

phenomenon, when the essence that radiates through such a person is negative or repellent.

I will manifest myself

before you. You are my beloved chelas, children of the White Order, Come to incarnate to serve your glorious Saint Germain. and bring in this era of beauty, ceremony and perfection. I love you! I am fierce like Lord Michael in defending the truth, God, Life, Light! Never again, in the name of Almighty God, will the Order of Zadkiel appear as a farce!

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

391

When I stand, one day, as a result of the acceleration of your vehicles manifest before you, you will be grateful that you have listened to me today and prepared in grace for tomorrow!

In the name of the great Arcturus, whom I love

and serve, beloved Diana, in the name of our blessed Saint Amethyst, your glorious Ascended Master Saint Germain and Portia, beloved Kwan Yin and all beings and powers who serve the

Seventh Ray, I bless you with the insightful mind an enlightened

and understanding heart, with a consciousness of listening

grace, with purity and childhood of spirit and infinite protection

against what, on the surface, appears to be true, but when you break through that surface, I find nothing but

imperfection there.

So until we meet again, I am your Lord Zadkiel 392 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM THE TEMPLE OF PURIFICATION By Archangel Zadkiel

October 27, 1957 I am Zadkiel, Archangel of

the Seventh Ray, enter the atmosphere of the Earth at the request of the not promoted. streams of life who wish to learn to use the power of their own creative centers of thought and feeling, spoken word and action, to redeem the misqualified life.

As you become familiar with the activities of the angelic host and as we have returned again and again to your midst, we have brought you more and more of our

feeling of fulfillment and of the feeling of our reality as intelligent Beings who serve in a specific line and yet are willing at any moment to use all that specialized service to complement the activity of another ray that is for that cosmic moment that requires assistance or development.

Of course, those of us who are privileged to serve on and represent the Seventh Ray are serving in our element nature in this two thousand year cycle, under your beloved Ascended

Master Saint Germain. The great Arcturus, the beloved Diana, the beloved Saint Amethyst, the beloved Portia, all of us who

serve on the Seventh Ray will become increasingly active in the spiritual affairs of humanity and in the spiritual realm, issues of all life pertaining to Earth during this cycle. You

We will begin to see in each external manifestation more and

more, reference to the violet activities of life; to purple clothing

in the fashion world; to violet in your atmosphere, in

your sunrises and in your sunsets; to the activity of violet

that begins to be externalized through the very substance of the Earth.

You will see how the golden age of the

beloved Saint Germain intensifies and increases in its outpouring, that, that The manifestation of violet will be very, very evident

and THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 393 Of course, those who are clairvovant and who can see. With the inner sight you are already aware of the tremendous radiation of Violet Fire that flows from the heart of the Earth through its atmosphere to its very great periphery; and how much of that Violet Fire has been anchored in, through and around people who have realized it and have invoked its use

according to their abilities and which is a burning pillar within, through and around those currents of life consta

Dear ones, everything we tell you happens on

the internal levels first and then, if you are alert, you

will see the manifestation in the outer world. So I

tell you as we enter the age of ceremony, the age of conscious invocation by the priesthood trained under the Ascended Master Saint Germain; as we are entering the era in which the angelic host, the human species, the elemental life and the Divine Beings, the Cosmic Beings will all walk and talk together without a veil between them.

You will see more and more that as the maya curtain, which is mostly gray and with shades of black, dissolves, the activity of the mayan curtain will become more beautiful. light tone of violet and then through it the outline will be distinguished first and then the figures of the Divinity. Beings whom you have wanted to see for so long and whom you have wanted to know through real contact in the world

of form. Although we have contacted you many, many times through feeling and through radiation, there is a certain acceptance when sensory awareness is allowed for a moment to rest upon manifest divinity, towards that In the end we are constantly serving, dissolving the greatest amount of that, veil of maya as much as possible, and helping you when you do

your calls to dissolve on your side that veil of humanity creation as well.

394 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Beloved, I saw that veil of human creation

as it emerged from the minds and consciousness of people centuries ago and it is a great joy now to see that

same veil being dissolved by the self-conscious application of unascended individuals . I congratulate

you for being part of this. tremendous service to life, and I am truly

grateful that life has privileged me to remain and bring back to

the physical world. substance of the Earth a replica of that

temple in which I serve and in which Many of you served with me

so long ago and which is honored tonight.

The Temple of Purification, when it physically manifested on the continent of Atlantis, was well known throughout time. length

and width of the entire landing surface of the entire

planet, not just the Atlantean continent. The priests

and priestesses in that temple and the associated temples

drawn around it were well trained in the powers of conscious invocation. Many of you, having gone through many such trainings,

naturally came to accept the effort of the beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain to secure the assistance of

unascended lifestreams who through visualization, chanting and decrees wish to cooperate to bring the kingdom of heaven

on Earth more quickly.

Now in the temple of invocation, the priests and priestesses of my order are trained in the activity of the triad. The

triad is a very important unit in the power of summoning.

When that triad is in perfect balance, the top point should be loved.

We trained individuals in the manifestation of their power.

which would be the left side of the base of the

triangle and through instruction in developing their wisdom and understanding (which would be the right

side of the base of the triangle) they then created the top of

the triangle. - the pole of love - which was the point

of the aspirants THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 395 Community or individual invocation.

that love is a natural magnet for the descent of the

triangle from above, also Power and wisdom are the top of

the top. triangle and love the point that descends. So

where two activities of love meet, mix and merge, there is always a tremendous outpouring of blessings.

In the days of Atlantis many individuals had developed great

power; they had developed it in the Lemurian era;

they had developed it on other planets; and they had also developed great intellectual prowess and began to use

those two facets for the invocation of certain activities, but

they could not use the activity of pure divine love unless the

motive was sincere. No one who belongs to any evolution, to any part of life, can use the perfect triangle with purity.

divine love as his crown unless he in heart and spirit is sincere in the desire to bring to the imprisoned life more freedom.

So there is a protection in the true priesthood, the priesthood in Atlantis, the priesthood in Lemuria, the priesthood that will

arise in the world again as you develop your own dominion of

God. There is always that protection when it covers all your

invocations, whether they are songs, whether they are

visualizations, whether they are written decrees;

When you are crowned with a feeling of love, then you form a perfect

triangle that rises high in the atmosphere and cuts

through any rippling current of human creation, connecting with the

vibratory action of the Divine Beings you are calling

upon and attracting the help of those beings.

towards the conditions that you consider require assistance of any kind.

Beloved ones, I cannot fully describe to you how

different is the method of invocation developed by any group that has

worked closely together. Looking tonight over the entire planet and

seeing the groups

gathered together, each giving recognition to the

temple of purification in their own way, I can say that the

peak of the application of some of the groups is rounded and

then where there are very powerful groups and

there is good energy in the singing and decrees,

those peaks of application are those perfect triangles that I speak of that go much higher into

the atmosphere. But the mercy of the Law is such that the highest peak reached by

any group is used as a channel and, through that group, the

radiation is poured back to bless those whose maximum application

is not as great as that of Another, group that has been trained

for so long in summoning, and in service.

So too others will reap what you sow, but in reality

you are the greatest beneficiary because as you have

practiced this power of invocation and, as you have developed it within yourself, you can

almost instantly pierce through

any creation that seems distressing anywhere. They appear on

the surface of the Earth and get an immediate response by

using the fully accumulated momentum of their request to date.

Beloved ones, the power of invocation cannot be overemphasized with respect to the conditions of your Earth and its evolutions at the present time.

Now dear hearts, the beloved Saint Amethyst who is with me

tonight would like to give you her feeling of love. that is

within the Violet Fire. So I'm going to allow my beloved the opportunity to talk to you.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 397 THE POWER OF

INVOCATION By

Archangel Zadkiel

October 18, 1958 Beloved and blessed ones

interested in freeing the Earth from all shadows and anguish, it is always a privilege and

It is an honor to be allowed to draw my own world

energies into your external consciousness and

give you ways and means where and by which you can use this

magnificent divine alchemy of the Seventh Ray for the blessing, blessing and benefit of yourselves, your loved ones

and your similar.

Beloved, wherever there is a shadow it is not permanent; it is a temporary discoloration of the primordial God Himself.

light and that shadow can and have been effectively removed from the primordial light by beings who have

lived on this Earth, as well as by yourselves in the days when

you knew and accepted that power of the Violet

Fire. Not before. The shadow can remain.

Now we come again to the new day when the Seventh Ray

is magnificent in its outpouring to the Earth. We ask you to learn

this power of transmutation in small things first in the orbit of your

own individual blessed worlds. You will have the opportunity

within each twenty-four hour period to invoke the full power of that

Violet Fire which is mercy and love, to shine through any appearance

where there appears to be a temporary shadow and you have all the

power conferred upon you. you by God, your own I AM

Presence, to see the change in energy, even if you don't say a word.

The power and activity of transmutation combine the

Threefold Flame in your heart; the power to be a representative

of the Ascended Master Saint Germain; the wisdom to use

the instruction that has been given to you and the

love that 398 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM desires to eliminate shadows wherever they

are; That love, beloved, truly surpasses the

understanding of the human mind. For many ages, humanity has strived, through various processes, to transmute its limitations. but

they have only succeeded in pushing them back

into the deepest recesses of the etheric, mental and emotional vehicles and, at the first opportunity, they advance again

and manifest themselves in the world and experience of the same individual, incarnation after incarnation.

Now, beloved, you have the scepter and the

power. of authority to use this Violet Fire; and in the use of the same

to Know that where there has been shadow there

can be light; where there is unhappiness there can

be happiness; where there has been illness, it can become relief.

THESE ARE THE GIFTS THAT ARE CELEBRATED WITHIN THE VIOLET FIRE THAT

WERE PRESENT! The great Elohim Arcturus and the powerful Diana, my

beloved Amethyst, the Ascended Holy Master Germain

and dear Portia are giving you all our power and trust in

the use of this Violet Flame.

No knowledge, my dears, written or read, unless used, can be beneficial

to an individual. You have the power, because God Himself in the glorious chalice in your heart has anchored it in you.

You have wisdom because the Cosmic Law has been given to you repeatedly, these words of

the Ascended Host of Light, and you have the love of God, or you would not be here; and you also have love for your neighbor to spread what may still seem to them an invisible radiation of that Violet Fire and change the quality of the energy. I challenge you in the name of love to practice this and see where your life and the lives of others are liberated! This afternoon they celebrate the inauguration of our magnificent retreat in the etheric temple on the Island of EL REINO ANGELICO 399

Cuba and the great ladies sponsoring that retreat are entering the worlds and auras of every sincere, serious and Chela person

worthy of helping you give you confidence in effectiveness.

and reality of the power of the Violet Flame of love and mercy. I sincerely hope that you are willing to accept

these lovely ladies and accept their feeling of efficacy of the flame that transmutes the shadows, whether they are physical or whether they are of the internal vehicles until

the moment and hour when you yourself can see call and watch the power quality change instantly.

Beloved, the power of invocation is a study in itself.

The power of invocation begins at the same instant that the immortal

Threefold Flame of the almighty God is established in the universal and

your White Fire Being assumes individualization and responsibility and obligation for the use of life. and continue to invoke that

life, using it on cosmic levels. and then in any of the seven spheres,

either the individual divides and becomes twin rays or

remains in the White.

Being of Fire, but that power of invocation is constant. You use it with every thought you have; every word you speak; Every

action, every feeling, you are using the powers of invocation of good

or shadow. And here we come to the point of your attention,

beloved ones. I would like to explain this in the simplest way possible for your edification: The life that flows from you through

free will and attaches to any person, place, condition or thing on this Earth. It is a current of electronic force that moves so quickly

that the human eye cannot see it, but for the sake of clarification we will say this, that we will slow that life for a moment and when it reaches the

ultimate point of

you

attention then returns to your emotional state, mental state, etheric and physical vehicles, the real substance of that

in which your attention

has rested.

Therefore, WHEN YOUR ATTENTION REMAINS IN IMPERFECT CONDITION, ON THAT THAT IS NOT OF GOD AND HIS GOODNESS, YOU ARE CONSCIOUSLY OR UNCONSCIOUSLY DRAWING MORE AND MORE OF THE SUBSTANCE UPON WHICH YOU DWELL IN YOUR WORLD. WHEN YOUR ATTENTION IS ON THE ASCENDED HOST

OF LIGHT, YOU ARE ATTRACTING (via

your vital energy that points upward and through freedom will) BACK TO YOUR EMOTIONAL, MENTAL, ETHERIC AND PHYSICAL VEHICLES THE SUBSTANCE AND ENERGY OF THE

DIVINE BEINGS IN THE FORM OF EMOTIONAL PEACE, MENTAL

ALERTNESS, ETHERIC PURITY AND PHYSICAL RESISTANCE,

which is so necessary in this hour and day.

Beloved, many people wonder why some members of humanity have fallen from grace; why the elemental kingdom has become so naughty;

Why angels have fallen from their Divine State - all through

the power of your attention. HUMANITY TOOK THEIR ATTENTION AWAY

OF THEIR OWN I AM

PRESENCE and placed it over the thoughts, feelings, words and actions of the stragglers of other systems and, Because their attention is like a rod of power, they began to create within themselves those same thoughts and feelings which became a burden on the emotional, mental, etheric, and finally the physical vehicle.

The elementals were imprisoned reflecting the imperfection of humanity, and the angels, who came from the holy kingdom of

God. kingdom to serve and protect this planet Earth, taking human form, also having free will, allowed the power of his attention to

play with the very conditions in which they were supposed to dissolve and, for the moment, remain in a state of discord and imperfection. Now, beloved, it is our effort and the effort of all spiritual beings.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 401 Hierarchy of heaven to elevate and elevate and elevate the attention of the chelas and of all humanity who listen to us and act on our words, to those beautiful and magnificent octaves where perfection dwells. We are moving towards the atmosphere. of this Earth, in the government of its people, in the Thinking, feeling the conscience of humanity! We are moving in the elemental kingdom and also in the angelic kingdom. realm that have temporarily abandoned

the path of true light. We will bring the impetus that is the

the path of true light. We will bring the impetus that is the

leaven in the bread to lift you all back to your God-like status.

It is our endeavor, it is our activity and our reason for being, to redeem, restore, resurrect all that is good and all that is

holy, and we will remain with this Earth in which so much life

has been invested and with those chelas who are honest,

serious and sincere, in whom so much life has been

invested, until they appear in immortal garments, the light shining

from the chalice of their hearts, and they are able,

through the action of love, wisdom and power, to handle every condition

necessary to be transmuted from temporary shadows to

permanent light! This is our promise; This is our word in

the NAME OF ASCENDED JESUS CHRIST and we stand by it! 402 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

EXPLANATION OF THE SACRED FIRE

By Archangel Zadkiel

(Flame Transmission Service. January 16, 1960: In name, by power and by authority. trusted in me as one of the sponsors of the rapid evolution of planet Earth in the year 1960, Together with my divine complement, beloved Saint Amethyst, I have come to give you a blessing, a blessing and to carry in your feelings the power of my conviction in the reality of the Ascended Masters, the angelic host and the Divine Beings.

Beloved, it is the opportunity for the Beings who represent the divine host of light on planet Earth to magnetize their qualities until they also manifest in manifest form all of the glory, perfection and full expression of the divinity of God that I am and that you are.

You are also predestined by God that is what he made you. Beloved,

You are also predestined by God that is what he made you. Beloved you were predetermined before you left the heart of the eternal Father, to become divine, majestic expressions of Himself here on this Earth and in the Kingdoms that you have yet to reach and enjoy in full freedom when your course on Earth has elapsed.

Therefore, as fiat of the Eternal Who has created and sustained you is for your perfect expression of divinity, There is no veil of maya, no veil of human creation, that can exist permanently before the destructive human free will of the outer self. The Holy Christ Self will allow the soul to be transmuted into spiritual fire and that fire will express the dignity of Deity, "I AM."

You carry this year of 1960 on your forehead, the representation of my beautiful shield of light, similar to the knights of yesteryear, and the replica of the beloved Saint Amethyst whose energies are so soft and at the same time so purifying. in its essence. That energy is protection for the center here.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

403

(designating the forehead) of those thought forms that could possibly create or sustain in any way any temporary imperfection. Accept that gift as the fullness of your individual and

collective divine freedom.

Beloved, you were created of God, by God, made of the substance of God, sustained by his love and we who are his

messengers.
You will be returned to God, your victory

accomplished. when your mission here on Earth has been fulfilled in its entirety.

That is an expression of love and it is one of the eternal truths. People on Earth sometimes use the very silly motto: There

is nothing lasting but death and taxes. IN TRUTH THERE IS NOTHING LASTING BUT THE FIAT OF GOD THAT MAN AND WOMAN AND CHILD AND EVERY LIVING BEING ON THIS EARTH WILL

BE RESTORED TO PERFECTION and that Fiat comes from the Central Sun, through all the Suns of each system, in the atmosphere of this Earth.

PLAY NOT SO FREE WITH THE JOKES AND SLOGANS FROM

THE OUTSIDE WORLD! What are you doing, you are collecting in the etheric substance, which is like wax, the energy of your life and that substance carries those same forms there, even if they are spoken lightly.

We have now cleansed through the power of the Sacred Fire much of humanity's creation and have put into action

through the powers of the Sacred Fire more and more

opportunities for all of you to become the fullness of your expression. What is the difference between the Sacred Fire and the

fire you see? Sacred Fire is a mostly invisible quality of energy, which has been consciously charged by some Divine Being with divine virtue.

The fire element in the world of form, although sometimes performing a constructive service, then again performs

destructive service

because some of the salamanders that make up the kingdom of fire are not yet completely under the control of the Great Beings. who direct them, but no one need fear the use of the Sacred Fire of the Gods.

It only intensifies some divine virtue that someone

who came before you, loved enough to breathe your breath and

keep you alive to the rhythm of your life energy.

Does anything even live in your human octave

without your life energy? I do not think so. Not even your own

human form would live if you did not perform the services required in food. Not even the smallest growing

plant would live if it were not nurtured and loved; Not even the smallest animal form survives without that

rhythm of love and attention. Often, when you come to the

seemingly invisible action of the Sacred Fire, are you as

rhythmic in your love for those virtues as you are in the rhythm of preparing yourself and tending to your physical ne Oh dear ones, let us gain that rhythm in honor of whatever quality of God you would like to see in life in.

through and around you manifest and then naturally you, in yourself,

will become a very essential part of! that flame!

While your attention is on the class or on the Ascended

Master speaking about flames or lightning, what are you doing? giving,

are you giving the breath of your life? you are giving the

essence of your being. However, when you stop

Keeping your attention on the Divine Beings and then you

will come. truly in a conscience where his help cannot be given to you.

Our energy and attention will be used a lot. in

1960 particularly with those who are going to incarnate, so that all who are born, all who come to the Sacred Temple of

the Heart of Mother Mary in May will have the sustained support THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

405

intensification of the Violet Fire, an intensification of activity of purification. We are naturally dealing with individuals who are interested enough in us to provide God's assistance in the cause of the Ascended Master Saint Germain to give rise to the Seventh Root Race and all its subraces as well.

I will give you a visual image, so to speak, of the activity. of purification that first reaches the soul and then makes

It is possible for you as individuals to once again wear the mantle of an acolyte of the Order of Zadkiel, myself and the Ascended Master Saint Germain.

When the soul is thus purified by the use of any of the activities that we have given you, it becomes as white as snow then you have the privilege and authority to use the mantle of our order that you have worn before, and which will be for me a privilege and an honor to place upon their shoulders again today, naming them acolytes of the Order of Lord Zadkiel. NOW USE IT, IN HONOR.

Naturally you cannot walk on the streets with this garment, but the visual aid is an assistance to the physical form, and the visual aid is one of the major activities of the true spiritual teaching of the present and the future. So in my name and in my authority and that of the beloved Saint Amethyst now accept this mantle of honor! Archangel Zadkiel 406 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM REDEEMING THE

EARTH THROUGH THE

APPLICATION OF THE

VIOLET FIRE By Archangel Zadkiel October 25, 1959 "Blessed and beloved are those who

have called us to come In the atmosphere of

the Earth, we have entered many times into past ages and many times in present ages and we will continue coming as long as at

least one heart calls us and invokes God's assistance. When a person's name is spoken, even in the unascended realm, you immediately

become linked to the energy of the individual using that name.

This is a divine truth and you direct your attention towards it, giving it the assistance it requires,

however, you are not beings completely free of God. Think then when our names are used, the name of any of us that represents the host of angelic, cosmic or divine light, when our names are called, we, bringing the fullness of love, certainly come and abide and release the fullness of our power in, through you and around you; within, through and around the Earth and all that is imprisoned in it, giving it the blessing and blessing of our names and our presence.

Think about this, to use the name of a Divine Being, is to bind your energy to the fully gathered cosmic impulse of that being so that it flows back into, through and around you and then radiates from you to bless all life everywhere. So do not hesitate to feel that you also call us a lot. We enjoy giving our life to this Earth preparing it to be the sacred star of freedom, just as you enjoy giving your life which is life itself used not only in spiritual contemplation but also in minor tasks to spread the light of the world, so your life and ours become one.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

407

Think about it! We have one life and that life is always used.

promote world peace, world goodness and World Brotherhood, freedom from every kind and description of distress and the establishment on this planet Earth of every good and perfect manifestation that is in the kingdom of God waiting to manifest according to the Ascended

Master The plan divine of Saint Germain.

Please, my beloved ones, accept this in your feelings as a permanent part of you. As we come, we take again and again the human effluvia in, through and around each and every stream of life that naturally accumulates, to give you more of our buoyancy and energy sustained in the light, buoyancy in your service to the light. Now, please, let's accept it.

We are here in this Virgin State (Virginia) for a specific reason. reason of cosmic importance to the Manu of the Seventh Root Race

and the beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain in particular, preparatory to the expansion of a purified radiation from

this "Palace on the Hill"! Thus, the construction of the building develops in each moment, according to the rhythm, capacity,

strength and vitality of each stream of life evolving with The evolutions of the Earth made more than the wise man, when seeing a bridge that was worn out in Tibet and where they have many bridges made of rope, would you step on them and plunge into the heart of a stream or sometimes a canvon far below. Do

not choose to put too much weight on the "cables" (chelas) that make up the various rays of our bridge of light until We are

sure that you will be able to stand, enjoy and be a true Column of

light in our name to focus perfection here!

I have often spoken to you about our current attention to

Cuba and previously to Atlantis and many of the centers of the White Order and the separation of this from the order of the

Black Order, 408 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM magi and how Atlantis and Poseidonis were forced to rest under the sea thanks to the introduction of phenomena mainly by those who had received instruction from ourselves and instead of using that phenomenon as a sacred trust and honor, the used to show other individuals his personal power.

In other words, they abused the powers of etherealization and precipitation far more than the number of those who

were wise enough to use those powers of precipitation silently than those who were in love with those powers for personal purposes. purposes that we ourselves have conferred on them. It is truly said in the words of your Earth, that every power must be a power that you develop in silence, sustain in silence, giving its blessing, blessing and benefit to life, in no way allowing any worm of spiritual pride to May you use a sacred power vested in you or built in you from your Causal Body to impress life.

Why do you think that the great Manus, that the great Gurus and the great teachers go into the inaccessible corners of

Tibet? Precisely because they want to escape from the curious and because those who desire the truth and the Cosmic Law have to make a great pilgrimage and the curious are

He soon left the ranks of the sincere chelas.

Beloved, I want to tell you that you were of that

White Order, you are of it, there are still coming out
of your Causal Bodies those powers that you knew when you were
part of that White Order in Atlantis, for your use and for the
blessings of life everywhere but We cannot in any way, for any reason allow
ourselves to use those powers to extract the human creation
of other individuals through curiosity or the desire for external
aggrandizement. be. This, of course you understand, in the
new White Order.
THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

409

Never again will it be allowed to give that instruction from God. which is the construction of the use of the powers of precipitation and etherealization to man, woman or child until those thoughts, feelings, words and actions that would possibly distress life anywhere have been eliminated from that lifestream. It is our desire, my beloved, to help you; help you with everything that is within the Violet Fire; everything that is within our reach invocation, to extract, safely, those powers that are a blessing to you and that will be a permanent blessing to the generations that will succeed you. Accept it now!

Accept that you are a power of light of the White Order from eons past and that there is none among you who have abused these powers, otherwise you would not be here in the present and with all the power and intensity of the priest, Lord Zadkiel, again I charge and charge and charge in your worlds, all that powerful power of illumination, all that great power of transmutation, so that each and every one of you, according to your time and according to your place, will advance and carry the light of the world.

The seraphim of the Seventh Ray are magnificent beings, tremendous in height, the cherubs of the Seventh Ray are also magnificent beings of light. They are constantly in your aura, or call, in, through and around you and in this time of seemingly global chaos. We appreciate your invocation of the powers of the Violet Fire and the powers of divine peace that is lasting to settle upon the Earth and be the illumination of the external consciousness of the people of Earth, those peoples who will be the protection of the seventh root race. We love our beloved Ascended Master Kuthumi and our Ascended Master Jesus as teachers of the world, 410 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Great will be their efforts

to expand understanding. hearts and minds. When the intellect accepts but the heart refuses to cooperate, you have a very small manifestation, but when the heart and mind, fully uniting

power of the Sacred Fire, charge your decrees in any condition you find that requires help, combine the mental strength and the tremendous power of the feelings of the Sacred Fire.

Archangels and send them to give assistance to God.

Whenever necessary, you should do it without speaking.

in a word, without arousing the antipathy of any human being,

without in any way causing imperfection to manifest itself through resistance and

rebellion, two of the greatest forces acting in the outer mind of the

Orthodox consciousness.

Rebellion is stronger than a blade of steel around an individual who does not wish to progress and resentment is, Similarly, although

not as strong, but it is a real shell and When you audibly strive to provide

help to that person, your precious life energy is often recovered, and you get the boomerang of uncontrolled energy

like Bueno. So keep going, like the Great Ones do! Our life is

precious To us, your life is precious to you and it is the greatest blessing and miracle in the

world that so much has been given to you. so many peoples that so many know the names of the Elohim,

the Archangels, the

Archaii, the Chohans and the blessed Maha Chohán.

That is an unparalleled dispensation of light from the veil. of maya fell. Beloved, think about this as you bless the gifts. of life in you and around you; bless them and bless all those imprisoned with free life. That blessing does not require even a gesture from any man. If you are in the privacy of your room, You can make a decree in a powerful way but you can still walk among the scabby sons and daughters of men THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 411 those strong shells of rebellion and resentment and never be

touched by them, I know that, because I have seen and trained chelas who have done this same service.

Let us go about our Father's business in redemption. of this Earth during this thirty day period in which our retreat is open, and the most powerful radiation as it covers the spleen of the Earth creates great chaos on the physical Island. of CUBA WHICH IS ONLY THE TOP OF A MOUNTAIN OF ATLANTIS; let's take care of our Father's affairs by transmuting all that

rebellion and resentment around the world, all the various kinds of

hateful activity, sometimes into milder forms!

So we do it and you can redeem through the powers and loves

of the Holy Fire the gifts of our Father's kingdom and you return home

to the Halls of Karma carrying sheaves full of the power of love

and light and those sheaves are the redeemed souls of

men, the purified angelic and elemental kingdom and the blessed and clean Earth in which and through which humanity

in the future will enjoy life and know without impurities or imperfections of any

Let's be practical about it. There is no requirement for even one person knowing of my presence or that of the Holy Amethyst to allow the unhappiness of anguish to endure when your heart and mind come together, you create that feeling of life, using

our names, bringing us into your presence, and use those powers that are ours; I give those powers that we desire for your blessing and through you for the blessing and benefit of the entire human race and all who belong to it.

Beloved ones, the power of concentration has been ignored by the chelas because of the pressure to make changes,

but I cannot concentrate too much on just this project. If you want to create, precipitate the smallest of

things, you have to

concentrate on them, rhythmically and be silent about it, pouring your love through it, imagining it perfectly in your minds, breathing into it the breath of your life, until you have your manifestation. We have asked this before but there are so many activities, that sometimes we forget to concentrate on an object that will be beneficial to man.

Take something small! Don't tell anyone, as Jesus admonished, but learn to think and feel about it, concentrate on it when you have your manifestation, the blessing will flow but even then it can be ethereal if shown for just a moment.

Sense of human power. These are great gifts from God, they are your gifts, which the Father has given you, and which belong to you, your Holy Christ Flame. Please use them.

Three things are required: first, an idea, a mental image, the feeling that is your divine life; and then the rhythm, that

means taking the same time, at a certain time each day practicing over and over again until you can create perfection or even something that is not quite perfect, but at least something to give to your feelings confidence in the power of concentration of precipitation. Once you have consciously precipitated, according to the image of your dear heart, that which you desire from some manifestation, at that moment a confidence grows in your heart for what you have. If you do it once, you can do it better each time.

In Luxor, you know, that is part of the training, the use of the powers of concentration, although they have it "brute"

because that powerful Hierarch Serapis, no matter how great he is, destroys everything that is not perfection; but under this dispensation, it is not necessary that their little precipitation should be wasted at your hands; No, you may have to keep it and then practice until you have something more perfect.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

413

nature.

Oh beloved of the light, we always come to beseech you. May you not give up in your love of the Law and in the use of the Law for the blessings of this human race.

Of course, you will have noticed the great devas in the mountains. They are also twin rays, the one here (on the left) of the building, the masculine, the other on the right, the feminine. These powerful devas are from the Pink Ray of the beloved Third Ray and give a tremendous pink radiation.

which is a concentrate of divine love. Learn to know them;

Learn their names, learn to talk to them silently for hours

and you can benefit from this association.

Archangels are often thought to be so violent in their

energies and sometimes I pray that man knows that

we are not violent; no, we are extremely gentle. The

energy we release arises with power only to fill your

cups with our love, in no way desecrate your etheric,

emotional, mental or physical vehicles. The more of our energy

that is loaded into your blessed cups, the more

you have to work with, because we are beings of love, individualized.

Today is a day when all the great ascended Hierarchs of

the retreats gather to honor the magnificent Violet Fire of Transmutation. It is an evening in which all the

blessed students who know it, and that Violet Fire of

Transmutation will surround the Earth, not only on its surface but also within and above it up to the ten thousand

foot level. Be part of that magnificent trail of light as it flows around the Earth, during this thirty day period to give blessing and purification for life.

Now, that doesn't necessarily mean that you have to

spend hours breathing

deeply; It just means that while you are thinking about this period

that you concentrate on. the activity of the Violet

Fire; give thanks for it; Let go of your own tensions as

much as possible and accept our blessing and our invitation to visit us at our retreat,

bringing Return that Violet Fire to

your world and your affairs. That is the balance of the Sacred

Fire, you are the Sacred Fire. The Flame of the Holy Christ in

your heart is the Sacred Fire, and that The Sacred Fire within

your heart, expanding, carries all our rays, all the Archangels, the Elohim

and the Chohans as Good. It is our joy, it is our blessing

to have you within our arms of light, to talk to you about our eternal

love; to invite you to be our guests; to remind you again to use

the power of precipitation, etherealization and concentration and to remain for the most part silent about that activity until it is completely

manifested in, through and around you and you are not shaken by the curious who They will want the gift but not the donor.

Beloved, when you draw energy, as Jesus Himself did, and when you bring forth a manifestation of any

blessing, remember that there are about three and a half billion

people on this Earth, many of them who will want

that same blessing. Where will they go? He

took out the one he has. Therefore hold the

power of silence, the blessing given, as we give it, keep yourself

wrapped in the invisible cloak of silence in, through and

around you, for even as before Jesus himself on Mount Golgotha has

passed from This Earth, they ripped off his

mantle and he is a being of great light, think what

the activity would be in your own sweet worlds if a city or an entire world knew that you had the

possession of the secret power of etherealization and precipitation.

I wouldn't be happy, I assure you,

because they wouldn't want you, they

would want the gift and

not

the endowment. Remember that, beloved! Give the gift, like we do.

We give you the gift, it is our life, our conviction, our love. of the Sacred

Fire that we wield. Can you accept that gift?

Can you honor the giver? Humanity must be trained to honor the donor,

wisely making his person or presence known.

I've seen this over the centuries and I know what it's

like. made. To enter into that powerful Transmuting Violet Flame, please let

go of all limitations, emotional, mental, etheric and physical, until they can be eliminated; until you

leave this room fully charged and charged with my love and with the lasting love of the

Holy Amethyst and with the love of the Sacred Fire

something of itself manifests itself in the present time in the world of

physical appearance, but then it will manifest itself in its fullness in the world of form.

Thank you, chelas of the light, members of the White

Order, come again to give the manifest expression of your

God blessing for us, for humanity and for imprisoned life everywhere.

Please remember us, as beings of love, we are members

of the angelic kingdom helping to serve life for free.

Blessings and love,

Lord Zadkiel

416

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE LORD ZADKIEL

IS MARCHING AGAIN By Archangel

Zadkiel May 21, 1961 I

INVOKE, I INVOKE,

I INVOKE AND I AM WITHOUT LIMIT ALL THE FULL

IMPULSE OF THE VIOLET TRANSMUTING

FLAME, that I, and the priesthood that I represent, have been

accumulated over the centuries for the specific purpose of

freeing planet Earth and all its attendant evolutions from the last remnants of impurity and imperfection NOW!

THE WHITE PRIESTHOOD OF LORD ZADKIEL IS WALKING THE EARTH

TODAY, beloved, in the vehicles of those of you who believe in my

presence and reality, and in the power of the

Transmuting Violet Flame as a REAL POWER (though often invisible to the eye). limited human) to cleanse, purify and complete

what is temporarily imperfect.

This is why I have remained a guardian presence among the

Archangels of this Violet Flame to see the day, now dawning, when the

peoples of the Earth will once again ACCEPT IT and its kind Chohan.

the beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, for their own

blessings and purification. .

When human beings must face some crisis, there is

always a fork in the spiritual road (a subtle test, often unknown to external consciousness) in which the free

Each person's will can succumb to the imperfect. condition or use the Cosmic Law, the knowledge of which you have been previously entrusted with, for the specific service of USING THAT LAW TO CORRECT WHAT IS WRONG and to emerge stronger, spiritually, emotionally, mentally, etherically and physically, after participating with the Ascended. in said national

or international cooperative service. THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 417 How many through the centuries, trained even as you have? been, to have enjoyed the essence of the Law, toyed with it for their own benefit, and yet in times of crisis they have forgotten the Law or been temporarily frightened by human appearances in the mistaken belief that the force of human will is stronger than the LAW OF LOVE exercised by us through our unascended chelas to liberate life. Think about it!

I call upon you, priests and priestesses of my order, who, in ages past, held within your consciousness the full conscious power of the art of invocation of good and who used that power, under my direct supervision, to fill the atmosphere of the Earth with the radiant qualities of the virtues of Divinity (universal I AM Presence) to come forth now! To remember again the joy expressed by all imprisoned life as you helped me release it through the Transmuting Violet Flame! To use that memory to act for me, today!

Once clothed in the vestments and vestments of the priesthood of Lord Zadkiel (myself), you are never stripped of those garments unless you consciously or unconsciously used the power of invocation to attract imperfection. (temporarily lending your energies to the black priesthood, whose activities caused the sinking of Atlantis). Although you, through the power of persuasion, became a member of this nefarious group of individuals, life has taught you, through the centuries since then,

that such activities are not lasting and have caused you to suffer, unnecessarily, much destructive karma as a result of the return energies of such erroneous invocations. you have entered into the

cycle of your lifestream for redemption. This knowledge has caused you to admit to the Karmic Board that you no

longer desire such powers because of an imperfect expression for yourselves or others.

Thus, can you TODAY be reinvested as minor priests and

priestesses of the White

Order if you submit a request to do so before me while the main attention of the chelas is on my retreat (May 15 to June 14, 1961).

Your patron Ascended Masters are all the Violet Flame Court of me and the beloved Saint Amethyst!

Treat them with the honor and dignity that many times

Hold for the temporal pomp and circumstance of human beings in temporal power! This I beg of you!

In Africa and in many countries of the world today where the ignorance and superstition of the masses (not the educated people) awakens the etheric memories of the powers that they used in times past to use curses and voodoo and black magic, again these well-intentioned but inappropriately. Educated people resort to the art of black magic. (primarily incited by their own fears) and those who have had the opportunity to educate them intentionally not done so, as the illiterate masses adapt more easily to the powers of today's political, secular and religious leaders (some of them are highly recommended for the Karmic Board for their efforts to provide education, but others, knowingly withholding information to provide their own particular activities with the power of power rather than knowledge).

To all I say: THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE LORD ZADKIEL IS MARCHING AGAIN ACROSS THE FACE OF THIS EARTH TOWARDS THE GLORIOUS BEAUTY OF THE HIGHER REALMS. THIS TIME THERE WILL BE NO WITHDRAWAL. THIS TIME THERE WILL BE

PERMANENT REDEMPTION FOR THE EARTH AND THOSE EVOLUTIONS THAT WISH WITH IT TO PROGRESS IN DIGNITY IN THE ADVANCE

OF THE EARTH TOWARDS FREEDOM!

WILL YOU BE AMONG OUR ARMY OF LIGHT, or will you be intimidated under a temporary shadow of discord?

TIME, VALUE, APPLICATION AND JOB WELL DONE SAY. WELCOME TO OUR RETREAT, BELOVED ONE! (Archangel Zadkiel)

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

419

SUGGESTED DECREE

I AM the power of Lord Zadkiel, I AM your total liberation I AM the power of Lord Zadkiel, I AM your cosmic peace I AM the power of Lord Zadkiel, I AM your cosmic power I AM the power of Lord Zadkiel AND HE DOUBLES THAT POWER EVERY HOUR.

I AM the purity of Lord Zadkiel, I AM his total liberation.

I AM the purity of Lord Zadkiel, I AM his cosmic peace I AM the purity of Lord Zadkiel, I AM his cosmic power I AM the purity of Lord Zadkiel, I AM his Cosmic power I AM the purity of Lord Zadkiel AND HE DOUBLES THAT PURITY EVERY HOUR. 420 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM ASCENDED GUESTS OF LIGHT ARE ON THE GO – JOIN US!

A speech by the beloved Lord Zadkiel October 1959

Beloved and blessed today on the surface of the Earth, you who are among those aspiring to become the permanent heart cells created by the beloved Virgin, Mary, the mother of Jesus – I, Zadkiel, in my capacity as priest of invocation of the powers of good, greetings! It is the desire of Mary,

the Holy Mother, to see that this diamond heart envelops this entire Earth, and in it those worthy are placed.

chelas, from all over the planet, who are currently incarnated.

I have received the additional dispensation of allowing

myself to come into that network of the universal

diamond heart as they permanently remain there – angels of the seven kingdoms. This will go a long way to sustaining you until the blessed

and sincere chelas are ready to come out and be the

light. of the world!

The focus of Divinity is in your heart I am the

priest versed in the law of extracting the powers

of good. When our temple manifested in Atlantis, we taught the unascended lifestreams how to magnetize the powers of God, through the magnificent

focus of God-good within every beating heart. Now again comes

the day when Such magnetization is not only possible, but IMPERATIVE for

the expansion of the light of the world to each and every one who

chooses to listen to and apply our instructions.

Let us first remember that, within your heart, there is a focus of divinity, that focus that Mother Mary speaks so much about. beautifully and whom you refer to as the immortal Three-

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

421

fold Flame of God. That is the magnetizing power that all of the

White Priesthood in Atlantis used to magnetize and attract to

the atmosphere of the Earth those currents of energy that stabilized it and kept the Atlantean Era, during its best moment, in a

state of harmony and peace. That same immortal Triple Flame within your hearts is now also a magnetizing power, not only of the good of

one's own I AM Presence and of one's own Causal Body, but

of the good, the fully gathered impulse, of any Divine Being

or member of the Hierarchy. Spiritual whom you invoke and who is grateful for the opportunity to channel that good

through you, through your Holy Christ Flame, as it expands to

fill not only your personal world, aura and spirit with influence, but as it fills the

world of the entire planet Earth on which you currently fulfill.

Attracting good

Now, the magnetization of the powers of good is as mechanical as the magnetization of a piece of steel by a suitable device. agent. When the Holy Christ Flame,

which is immortal and alive within you, receives freedom

through you from your outer self and the conscious renunciation

of your own human being. free will and all destructive

desires, known and unknown, and allow that Holy Christ Flame to have full

power: begin to magnetize, through your blessed lifestream, the fullness of

your divine pattern and plan and begin to magnetize as well. the gifts

and powers of the other beings that inhabit the realm of

divinity, and also flow to make the Earth's atmosphere a magnificent, multicolored and positive radiation in which no shadows can exist.

Beloved, this power to magnetize, through the sacred fire, the gifts and powers of Divinity, MUST BE

422 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM USED AND BECOME PRACTICAL THROUGH REAL WORKS. It

is our desire, deep and sincere, that you begin to experiment with the use of that power of the sacred fire that is

within your hearts, to magnetize not only our presence, but our

radiations, gifts and virtues. You can do this, and every loving and willing chela, wherever you are on the face of the Earth,

can do this, and not only will it be the recipients of

the gifts themselves, but it will be ourselves.

 Sons and Daughters of Liberty – walking across planet Earth and the hems of your spiritual garments will be filled

with the magnetized and consciously attracted virtues.

The Blessing of the Violet Fire

Because the Violet Fire, for the most part, is not seen by the

physical sight of humanity, very few know and feel its

essence and reality. Those of you who are kind enough to give

special recognition to Violet Fire have felt the change in the

vibratory action of your own bodies, have felt the dissolution of

shadows by the power of light, have felt the elimination of

chaotic conditions in yourselves and in others through its use, and some of you, with inner vision and hearing, have even seen that

Violet fire and heard the singing of the Violet Fire

Angels, as they advance their appointed path.

Beloved, blessed Alpha and Omega, all the Suns

of all systems, all the Solar Logoi, all the Cosmic Beings, Ascended Masters, cherubs, seraphim and the angelic host, each of

the Divine Beings – can be magnetized by the least of men

through this immortal Triple Flame of God that is within each human

heart. That magnetization is a permanent blessing to and

through that stream of life.

Activity in the Inner Realms THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

423 Beloved ones, there have been, in the ages that have

passed come and go, many ideas are formed, many thought forms

and patterns that have not dissolved. Some of them remain within the etheric realm and what you call the psychic

realm. and astral, and they float

there. They would be dissolved except for the fact that

disembodied individuals, some of whom enacted those same ideas,

fed their life into them and kept them alive. Now these

invisible foci, which are imperfect, are kept alive by the

individual himself or those who have a similar rhythm of vibration and who for one reason or another

would like to see them externalized in the world of form.

Currently we are very busy at internal levels, disconnecting the souls of those individuals who, between incarnations, have had a certain affinity with discord. Since they are taken to the temples of light and as they are given

Knowledge of the use of Violet Fire within those temples. of light, then there is nothing to feed these forms and the natural process of the Violet Fire, which burns through those realms at all times, will dissolve them before they can anchor themselves in embodied life currents that have the path, the means and the power, temporarily, to reexternalize them, to cause anguish to humanity and the Earth.

There must be a cause and a core in the inner realms before there is a manifestation and effect in the world of form.

If we can remove these vortexes of disembodied souls

from their affinity (mental, emotional and etheric) with discord of all kinds, as we are trying to do, it is easy then to

remove the causes and cores of that discordant condition and replace it with a magnificent fiery cause. and cosmic energy core. light that, in turn, filters through the construction structure. people on any of the Seven Rays, outwardly 424 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM consciousness

and becomes something constructive. that they can externalize.

Then, on the other hand, we have the constructive image. You have from the First Kingdom, the

magnificent divine ideas of God, molded into form on the Second Ray, animated by pure divine love through the Third Ray, purified by the purity of the Fourth Ray, concentrated through the Fifth Ray in any of the facets of expression that are necessary for your further development, enveloped in divine peace, purified and living to manifest through unascended beings who are receptive to those divine ideas. How to make a request

Now, my beloved, the magnetization of the powers of

The good comes from acceptance in the FEELING of the presence. of

the Deity within you, until you can say, as we said in the White

Priesthood long ago, of which some of you were members: "In the name of almighty God, in the name of all life, COME FORWARD!" – and it

was manifested that it was required in

precipitation of every kind and description. Our White Priesthood could achieve it, and it did. precipitation,

whether enlightened faith, whether there

were greater constructive ideas, more wisdom, whether

love, more purity and altruism of motive, greater consecration of the lifestream to a specific facet of service, or

Whether it was the mercy of the Violet Fire, that was necessary!

What was done once will be done again, for We

have left, the priest and priestesses of the White Church.

Order, from the Silence in which we dwell for eons of time, and we

are here in this world of physical appearance, training THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

425

chelas to magnetize the powers of good through themselves and through their neighbor. When you make the request to your own I AM Presence or to me by that power of Transmuting Violet Flame, please be still for a moment and feel yourself completely enveloped in this Violet Fire, enveloped in my own presence and feel within that Violet Flame that is within your

heart, the presence of Holy Amethyst.

It is the effectiveness in the use of the Violet Fire NOW,

when the Earth requires it most, to change all the shadows and all the discords into LIGHT, LIGHT, LIGHT, that can be seen

oh, not just a thousand miles away, as it was from our

temple in Cuba, but that can be seen

throughout the planetary system, and all those other planets

in our system KNOW that the Earth emits its

light. And the music of the spheres. again, from planet Earth, rise in

harmony, in balance and in love with all that lives, breathes

and has being - above or below.

The Purpose of the Diamond Heart I

speak to you, again, on behalf of the priest and priestesses of the Order of Archangel Zadkiel and I ask for your

help. us, in every possible way to become such a power of conscious invocation of good.

Practice, as Mother Mary said, yourself!

Practice, through the activities of your daily life, in allowing the

expansion of your own immortal victorious Triple Flame,

and then practice allowing, through the radiation of our

presence through you, to give you a sense of mastery of one same,

poise and balance, which is required at all times when handling large numbers

of people or individuals who are in danger of any kind.

Beloved, Ascended Master Saint Germain, your 426

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Divine Complement of Lady Portia, desire to manifest

as soon as possible on this Earth your Golden Age of perfection. It is to this end that Mother Mary, I, and all of

us, are creating this larger heart. In it, every blessed light-loving cell

that has prepared itself is being placed

in combination with the angelic host, until the entire Earth will be

surrounded by the glorious planetary diamond, heart of

light, which will be a protection against the intrusion of

any internal or external imperfection, which will be in a measure

like your own Tube of Light, only larger than the Earth, rising

to the level of ten thousand feet around it.

Invoking the powers of God

Beloved, when you speak of destructive thoughts,

feelings and etheric patterns, you say: "We will keep our

attention only on the light." That is very true, but where

the shadow manifests, is there a cause and a core of anguish,

and that cause and core is nourished, not only by those who

have been freed from the previous "compound", but by unascended beings. They do not always need

to be incorporeal. Sometimes these beings, with good

intentions, see discord in thought, feeling, word and action, and these

vortexes inside The levels have life, because they are all

vampires.activities. When there are no longer individual intelligences to feed them, that

very instantly they will dissolve and then, through the use of the Violet Fire, repolarized and charged again towards the sun or into the heart of one of the Ascended Ones, whichever it may be. can be, and then qualified with divine perfection, directed back down to earth to produce perfection here on this planet Earth.

We want you to understand this and that is why THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 427 emphasize it again. It's not that we

want to dwell on anything of an imperfect nature. We want you to dwell naturally on the good things, but when the manifestations

here in your world today are imperfect, the wise, the intelligent

chelas KNOW that there is, somewhere, a cause and a core

sustained by intelligent life, because only the immortal

Triple Flame of Life is an intelligent being. When that power of coalescence is removed, instantly that discordant form disappears. It is the same in a constructive sense: the immortal.

The victorious Triune Flame within your heart is the power

of the fusion of good in your world and in your auras.

It is the radiation power of the good that has been

attracted, forward, magnetized by your blessed beings for the

blessing and blessing of all humanity.

So, in the name of Mother Mary, in the name of our

beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain and Lady Portia, in

the name of our beloved Jesus, the beloved Ascended

Master Morya, invoke THOSE POWERS OF GOOD, latent

within you, and let them those POWERS of good EXPAND through

you for the blessing and blessing of yourself and your

neighbor. THEN, and only then, are you true priests and priestesses

of the White Order who wear purple vestments according to

the effectiveness of your power. If you will do

this and cooperate with me in its full manifestation and expression, we will be able to greatly accelerate the elimination of discord and liberation, through your Causal Bodies, through your own silver.

cord and through the expanded Triple Flame of God

within your heart, the acceleration of your divine plan was fulfilled and the plan of the divine world was also

fulfilled, 428 THE

ANGELIC

KINGDOM The rod of power We will no longer

retreat, beloved! The Ascended Hosts of light are

marching towards planet Earth and with them come all beings

that represent the holiness of God. will and the holy way of God. Join us!

We reach as always, first to the "few" and then later, when

they are ready, to the masses. I say, in the name of

the power of the Violet Fire of Mercy, WE WILL RETREAT NO

MORE! We are manifesting and expanding the perfection of God to every chela, here and wherever Mother Mary

and Lord Raphael will find them on planet Earth. So help us now

in your efforts to expand your light, without tension,

without stress, but with a constant remembering that you

If you have the Rod of Power, you have the very essence of creation in your beating hearts. You have, through the

spoken word, the power to direct those currents of energy

verbally, when necessary, and the discernment and discretion to direct them mentally,

when necessary, until no shadows

remain. further.

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 429 LOVING LIFE FOR FREE – A GREAT SERVICE

By Archaii Amethyst

October 27, 1957 Beloved, loving life for free is

the greatest service there is in this universe

and that is my reason for being, to embody the mercy of

your father God and your mother God who has not allowed

anything bad to be permanent. Think of the mercy of that: no word, no thought, no feeling, no action you have ever sent that is less than God's.

beauty and perfection will always remain a permanent record in your own worlds or in that of this planet. Think of the mercy of life in

the impermanence of evil and the permanence of divinity! And think about the mercy of life that allows me and that allows you

to also continue using the merciful flame of Violet Fire to

change the quality of life of the prisoners in a harmonious and

happy vibrational action.

Wherever you see that appearance of imperfection, instead of registering disgust for it, feel the joy with me. is

to impersonally call upon energy already qualified by

God, through and around that person, that place,

condition or thing and ask that intelligent Violet Fire or any of us who

represents this ray to change that quality of energy into a

harmonious, beautiful quality. and happy and obtain the

joy that comes when you allow life, through you, to release other imprisoned lives!

If you can learn to do this dispassionately and joyfully, without

a sense of strain or tension, then, my dear ones, know

something of the happiness that I feel in the

capacity for mercy by carrying this Violet Fire wherever it is invoked

and using it always, and always. activity releases a

feeling of happiness, gratitude and buoyancy as it burns

around the electronic substance that constitutes each living

being, human bodies

or so-called inanimate objects and simply changes the vibratory action by accelerating the movement of the electrons

that form the atoms, dissolving the shadows that are

inside the electrons and letting the pure, pure light expand as God intended.

I thank you for feeling that as I have gone through

it My own hands and presence tonight, I have felt it burning.

through your own forms as you sit here before me and I ask

that that buoyant feeling of the Ascended Master that is within

this Violet Fire may remain with you, so that your own Holy Christ Self

may carry it through you at will and

that whenever there is a tendency towards depressions or anything that is less than the harmony of the Ascended Master, I ask your Holy Christ

Self now that He is intelligent and almighty to recharge through you

that feeling of buoyancy and happiness in the use of this Violet Fire.

The beloved Saint Germain is so eager for you to see him, so

eager for his action to instantly manifest your calling, so that you

know that it is a science and then when he has developed

acceptance in his feeling that it is a science, it will be much easier to use over and over again.

And gather momentum and power in its use!

Beloved Zadkiel is very magnificent tonight. He is dressed in garments of intense royal purple, significant, of course, for his position as prince of the great retreat that opened on the fifteenth of this month. He wears the seven-pointed crown. on his head, symbol of the Archangel of the Seventh Ray, and he has beautiful amethysts on the index fingers of each hand. He has been entertaining many, many beings. from other spheres, as well as

from the terrestrial sphere since the opening of the retreat.

The retreat itself is similar to that of the great

Archangel Michael, our beloved friend and our THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 431 great

prince. It is circular in design and is composed almost entirely of amethysts inlaid with gold. It is tremendous in size and has, as Lord Michael's retreat, four entrances – north, east, south and west (all

four have been open since the fifteenth of

October so that the Divine Beings could enter and have audience with the beloved Zadkiel and the Beloved Ascended Master

Saint Germain and Lady Portia, dear Kwan Yin and those particularly concerned about the re-establishment of the order of Lord Zadkiel on the Earth.

Tonight, in the atmosphere over Cuba, the great amphitheater is shaped like the temple itself, only much, much larger.

It extends particularly around the Atlantic.

Ocean, the east coast of the United States and the

European coast. We strive to give a particular purification

through the sea itself to Atlantis.

Continent. IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT TWO OR THREE

OF THOSE CITIES THAT BELONGED TO ATLANTIS IN THE PRIME ARE RISE FROM THE

BOTTOM OF THE OCEAN and I believe that the promise of your beloved Saint

Germain will be fulfilled in the not too distant future.

We hope this happens as soon as possible in a

discreet manner as the axis change continues. The people who

lived in Atlantis and who are incarnated are now all very aware of

the Atlantean vibration. Of course, not all of these people are under the direction of the Ascended Master Saint Germain at this time, but whatever their spiritual field, they are feeling the Atlantean vibration and of course, as they have been described, some of those were not particularly healthy. Therefore, we are arriving with an

increasing number of targets.

Order and the beings of the Violet Fire on our side of the veil to help you who represent the White Order in the physical. 432 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

incarnation.

Of course more and more of those strong,

trained lifestreams who know something of the power

of invocation and the beautiful ceremonials that accompany it are being incarnated as

quickly as possible. He requires of

course a great refinement of nature, a great development of the

emotional self and the mental vehicle and a great purity

of the etheric vehicle and a great sensitivity of the physical

vehicle to magnetize through the ceremonials of the beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain those subtle currents

that he has prepared and that will come as vehicles

are provided to render these beautiful services. for him.

The angelic hosts are wonderful, wonderful examples for anyone who

is able to see with the inner eye the magnificence of the ceremonies on any of the seven rays. The Seventh Ray is

predominantly a ceremonial activity. So we have had many ceremonies from the

fifteenth of October until today and we continue to have the

ceremonies. until November 14, 1957. Beloved

Zadkiel, taking charge in the center of the temple, is standing before the

altar where the beautiful Violet Fire burns and the

beloved Lady Master Kwan Yin is next to him so that he

can give her the description. As always, she wears an exquisite purple dress. She has her hair tied high

on her head with a small Golden Flame Flower on the comb on top of

her, beautiful hair.

Beloved Sanat Kumara and beloved Lord Gautama

I entered the temple an hour ago. They are sitting

before the altar, in front of it, and they are both contemplating the magnificence of the Violet Fire and invoking

the presence of that Violet Fire through this ceremony to enter into the feelings of THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM 433 the people everywhere. The other

archangels, of course. They have gathered and with them they have brought their angelic courts.

The beloved new Buddha, your friend Lord Maitreya, is present. They all wear magnificent violet robes.

Sanat Kumara is dressed in royal purple and then Gautama.

The robe is a slightly lighter color. The colors of the clothes. that they

use indicate the duration of their position and service

in the beam. The beloved Lord Maha Chohan and the

Chohans also go in purple, in various shades, or dress in white

with a deep purple band around their garments.

They come with their own private chelas, the temple is

large enough for all conscious chelas to accompany them. their Teachers. In

the atmosphere above, the individuals from the ancient

enclosure, the realm of the sleepers and the disembodied, of course, are gathered.

Then when we start the activity

of the expansion of the flame, these Great Beings who have honored and shed their light upon it, will add the pressure of their feeling of its reality and then it will disappear. with your breath into the emotional, mental, etheric levels and physical bodies of all humanity everywhere. In fact, I am very grateful to be a part of this breathing exercise and to be a part of giving you that feeling of buoyancy that is within the use of that rhythmic breathing.

buoyancy with the energies of your world; There are times when you want to rest and sleep, always use discretion in the magnetization of virtues, qualities and rays. of the Divine Beings and magnetize before sleeping the Gold Ray of Peace and the Pink Ray of Love and then when you are ready to undertake the activities of your day, magnetize the activities of the beloved Morya, the will of God to do them and the great activity of the Flame of Ascension, the activity of the 434 THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM Flame of

concentration and consecration, the activity of our Violet. Call, and use the Flame of Love, the Flame of Peace and the Flame of Enlightenment for your calming hours. They are activities, beloveds, that are real and so If you experiment with them, you will discover that if you

Now there are times when you don't require the activity. of

use a stimulating flame and call a Cosmic Being or Ascended Master to render that service through you, you will be stimulated by it,

because that is the activity of that particular flame. I can assure you

that the Violet Fire as you are within it tonight is a stimulating activity within you and within you. physical vehicles. Saint Amethyst THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 435 WITHOUT THE

KINGDOM 455 WITHOUT II

VIOLET FLAME THERE

WOULD NOT BE THE EARTH TODAY By

Archaii Amethyst October 26, 1958 Ladies and gentlemen,

I am the feeling of the Violet.

Fire; that feeling of warmth and comfort that you sometimes experience, that feeling of joy when you see the anguish disappear, wherever you are. I, like Zadkiel, love this Earth. and I am the very heart center of that Violet Flame of transmutation and mercy to the extent that your feeling of purification is concerned, and as far as the love for the Violet Fire

and the desire for its use is concerned. When you say so seriously: "beloved Holy Amethyst, you are within me," as there is no separation.

except in the form, I truly enter and become one with your Holy Christ Self. So accept me and accept the great honor and privilege that is yours, as that wonderful, The magnificent activity of the Violet Fire is the gift of the love of God. burning through you.

Without the Violet Flame, my beloved, there would be no Earth Today; Without all the power of the Violet Flame there would have been no humanity, no guardian

spirit; there would have been a vacuum to the extent that the Earth is concerned. The more you call upon us by this Violet Flame, the more you magnetize its presence from us through and through us, the more opportunities we will have to tap into the cosmic storehouse to channel that Violet Fire through you. This is an eternal truth, one of those many truths that must be repeated many times, because the blessed and sincere outer self becomes overwhelmed, not only by its own karma, but by the karma of those around it, so Zadkiel and I today bring you all the power, full gratitude, for your acceptance of this Violet Flame. Know 436 THE

ANGELIC KINGDOM

that in the realms beyond the so-called death it is the magnificent power of the Violet Fire that provides each God with assistance to you and your loved ones to free each and every one of them. one of those loved ones of human creation, allowing them to emerge in the octaves of light that the Christian world calls the kingdom of heaven. It is that magnificent power of the Violet Fire that Mother Mary draws allowing many of Earth's children to incarnate with much less karma, as she pours it into, through and around her.

Now in the name of God accept the fullness of that Violet Fire! Come often to our retreat, enter it, be part of that Transmuting Violet Flame and bring it back into the orbit of your own worlds as God's own love, as God's own light, as God's own dominion! ! I ask you this now. Thank you. THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 437 THE ASCENDED MASTER TEACHING FOUNDATION

The AMTF was founded, in April 1980, with the sole motivation of preserving, republishing and

expanding the original. Bridge to Freedom teaching, in its pure and unadulterated form. shape. The Ascended Host had called this teaching "THE BIBLE FOR THE NEW AGE, WRITTEN FOR GENERATIONS YET TO COME."

Thanks to the efforts of two volunteers, who served as unpaid staff, using their own funds, this objective has been successfully completed. Without this effort, the original Bridge to Freedom teachings would have been forgotten. Therefore,

with this action, and not just with words, those who exclusively follow the original teachings of the "Bridge to

Freedom" can legitimately claim to be the successor of this organization.

It should be noted that so far, more than 76 people, who

are considered channels, have tried to

direct the AMTF away from the direction it itself has chosen. However, none

of these people took the opportunity to assist in the effort to

preserve, fund, republish and distribute the original dictations given by the Ascended Host through Geraldine Innocente. Wouldn't a genuine messenger from the Ascended Host have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.

The founders of the AMTF traveled thousands of miles to

I interviewed several people who were members of the original Bridge to Freedom Board of Directors.

Also interviews with Alice Schutz, who at one time was Miss Innocente's

Secretary, and William Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, to work with Mr.

Ballard, were helpful. Mr.

Cassiere had lived for a time in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ballard.

Thus, Masters' original vision and plan for the "Bridge to

Freedom" was rediscovered, and to preserve it by

incorporating it into the objectives of the AMTF. 438

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM The Lamp of Truth was chosen as the emblem

of the AMTF, to signify the incessant search for truth, which is the

vow and promise assumed by all members of the Brotherhood of Truth

in Crete. Geraldine Innocente and ADK Luk, the individual who introduced and guided the founding members of

the AMTF to this teaching, incarnated, several times, as

Oracles at Delphi. The AMTF believes that the search for truth

should be the cornerstone of all religious teachings. In this way, the Lamp

of Truth appears in all his publications.

It was decided that the plan of the Ascended Host,

as received by Geraldine Innocente, could be best realized

by proceeding as follows: 1)

Compilation of the original dictates. In 1979 it was estimated that only four individuals had a complete set of

original material channeled through Geraldine and these individuals refused to share their material. It took approximately

25,000 miles of travel and 10 years to complete this

task. There was a time when a trip from Mount Shasta to Switzerland

was necessary to gain access to photocopy the book

"Memories of Mother Mary."

2) Preparation of new book manuscripts, followed by printing

and publication of the original texts. The recently published AMTF books contain both the original dictations of the Ascended Masters

as well as new editions. The new editions consist of compilations of

the original text, arranged according to topic. These editions make it easier for students and group leaders to focus

on a single topic. The title "21 Essential Lessons" contains a

complete curriculum to assist the student on his path to ascension.

The goal of republishing the original material from "Bridge to Freedom" was achieved in 1990.

3) Translation of the original text into other main languages. To date (2008) twenty AMTF books have been translated into German. The task of translating the original texts THE ANGELICAL KINGDOM

439

of the "Bridge to Freedom" into

Spanish by "Grupo Serapis Bey", located in Panama.

4) Establish Ascended Master Teaching Groups. These groups

have the double task of enriching the student's knowledge of the

laws of God and how to return the energy of the The Ascended

Masters passed on in their previous dictations in the form of

decrees, visualizations and chants.

Members of the AMTF are working together as a team, acting as Guardians of Truth. They are committed to preserving the original Bridge to Freedom teachings in their original pure form, and are determined that this teaching must be passed down from generation to generation.

If they are given loving attention and well protected, the efforts of the

Great White Brotherhood will prosper. The plan is

to bring together people who are willing to study and apply the

original teachings of the "Bridge to Freedom", without mixing them with other teachings, and who wish to actively participate in

this holy mission.

Individuals, totally committed to study and practice. of the Bridge to Freedom teachings, those who are ready to actively apply these teachings in their daily lives and those who do so have no affiliation with any other religious or metaphysical group are cordially invited to apply for membership in the AMTF.

It is an honor and a privilege to present the original. teachings of the "Bridge to Freedom" to today's students. 440

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Distribution of "bridge" literature

The following quotes have been taken from various "Bridge to Freedom" Publications, to point out the need to distribute this material as widely as possible, at a price affordable to students.

The Bridge Journal, November 58, p. 11: "The need of the hour is to spread the words of the Ascended Masters. One way to do this is by sending our books, as gifts, to the public. libraries."

The Initiations of the Seventh Ray, Saint Germain, p. 19:

"(The Bridge Journal) was designed to offer this service as reasonably possible, so as not to tax the people's means. This publication, and any others from the same source, are the property of the Great White Brotherhood. They are offered to everyone, everywhere, at one price. within his

possibilities".

The Seventh Ray, German Edition, "Since the Teaching of the Ascended Masters purports to be the teaching of the New Golden Age, it cannot be presented to English-speaking people. alone

and be retained from the rest of the human being, career."

The Bridge Journal, October 59, p. 163: "The Supreme Importance of Hour" from the Maha Chohan: "Each of the

Seven planets of our Sun must be accelerated to enter and remain in the orbit of the graduating planet. We are, therefore, necessarily, obliged to quickly reach out to humanity, all of them and I will expect all help in the cosmic world. push of the moment."

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM 441 AMTF PUBLICATIONS Archangel Uriel, referring to the teachings of the Bridge to

Freedom, said on May 16, 1954: "Genesis and all subsequent Biblical Law are being written again. it's a bible

composed of the energies of the Archangels and the Ascendant.

ed Masters, who will represent the rest of the civilizations

being engendered on this planet Earth."

ASCENDED MASTERS AND THEIR RETREATS, 448 pages.

Compiled from the "Bridge to Freedom" teachings by

W. Schroeder. The first part presents biographies of

107 Ascended Masters. Details include tests, trials and

Initiations that they had to undergo during their last incarnation.

to achieve ascension. The knowledge gained from the personal experiences of these Masters will help students in

successfully pass similar tests and initiations and also obtain your freedom. The second part of the books contains many details of 31 Ascended Master Retreats, including

those who were active during the historic Transmission

Flame Services that greatly helped our planet during critical times.

times.

THE LAW OF PRECIPITATION, 256 pages. Compiled by W.

Schroeder. How to successfully meet your daily needs. Wearing

step by step method, this book describes, in detail, the

basic elements necessary to manifest your desires. In addition to describing the theory of precipitation, dozens of

Examples are given showing how people have used this

information for your own benefit. Included are 30 episodes illustrating how William J.

Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, used the laws of precipitation in healing others.

MAN, HIS ORIGIN, HISTORY AND DESTINY by W.

Schroeder, 368 pages. Using a variety of sources, this title presents the unrecorded history of humanity. Much of this material

has not been researched before and has not been available to the general public. Written in chronological order, the

442

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

The reader learns of the conditions that prevail during the advent.

of man on Earth, including his origin, his age, the place

where humanity was first incarnated and the arrival of stragglers from other planets, causing the "Fall of Man" on Earth.

Fascinating aspects of the Lemurian and Atlantean civilizations are offered. Also represented are stories from the non-chronic history of Jesus and the oracles of Delphi. Archangel

Michael's report of July 17, 1959 on the division of all

humanity. New criteria are given that will be used to divide humanity into two separate groups, one of which will find

incarnation on a newly created planet. The importance of

this new process for the students of this teaching.

MYSTERIES UNVEILED, by Godfre Ray King, 388 pages.

This book contains the first experiences of Mr. Ballard, after his meeting with the Ascended Master Saint Germain on

Mount Shasta. We are happy to present students with a

complete and unabridged copy of this priceless book, which announced

in the New Age. The new edition contains biographies of the

Ascended Masters Saint Germain, Guy Ballard and David

Llovd. A Chinese translation is also available.

THE SEVEN POWERFUL ELOHIM SPEAK ABOUT THE SEVEN

STEPS TOWARD PRECIPITATION by Thomas Printz, 304 pages.

This book contains the unique and historical

account of the principles used in the creation of our planet, by

the Builders of the Universe, known as the Seven Elohim. The

Elohim explains how today's students can apply these principles in their daily affairs. Explanation of chakric centers and how to

purify them. Why do group activities form a magnetic field of energy that

can be used by the Ascended.

Host.

THE INITIATIONS OF THE FIRST RAY, 304 pages.

Description of the initiations necessary to achieve ascension, with

emphasis on mastering the initiation of the divine virtues of

the First Ray. The history of the "Bridge to Freedom" Organization from the beginning to its dissolution.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

443

including how the dispensation for the "Bridge to Freedom" was obtained and the purpose of this effort.

The history of the AMTF, including how the "Bridge to

Freedom" teaching was saved from falling into oblivion. We added

the article "The teaching of the 'bridge to freedom' and other

groups." Here we are emphasizing that none of the people,

considered today as channels, supported the effort to save

the teaching, or to republish and distribute it.

El Morya's journey to the birthplace of Jesus, as one of the Three

Wise Men. In the chapter "The Spiritual Caravan," El Morya

extends an invitation to students to join him in a global effort, bringing in the New Golden Age. Why the "Bridge to Freedom" was

established and the tasks of today's Bridge Builders.

THE INITIATIONS OF THE SEVENTH RAY, 304 pages. Description of the initiations necessary to achieve ascension, with

emphasis on mastering the initiation of the divine virtues of

the Seventh Ray. The Law of Karma including the Karma of

Omission. The Law of Forgiveness.

How to establish and conduct Ascended Master Teaching Groups. The

primary requirements for effective service and the responsibilities

of each member of the group, including its leader, are highlighted. The book is an indispensable aid for those involved in group

activities.

Beneficial Radiations (weekly cycle, 2000 year cycle, radiation from the Elohim and other Ascended Beings, the

retreats of the Ascended Masters and the 12 temples around

the Sun, also called "the Zodiac"). How to take advantage of these radiations.

MEMORIES OF THE BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY,

416 pp. These dictations of Jesus and Mother Mary, presented in chronological order, provide the reader with a complete

account of their final incarnation. Many of the events are not 444

THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM given in the Bible, such as the early life experiences of Jesus

and Mary, Jesus' journey to India and details of his ascension.

Jesus explains the true purpose of his mission. The reader learns

about Mary's journey to Europe, including her trips to

Fatima, Lourdes, and Glastonbury. Mother Mary explains

the Law of Healing and establishment of healing centers.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM, 448 pages. This new title contains

ALL the dictations of Ascended Beings on the subject of

angels, including the text of the booklet "Archangel

Michael and his Helpers". These dictations allow the reader to

gain a comprehensive view of the activities of our selfless, loving, helping

beings of the Angelic Kingdom. Each of the Archangels

Radiates one of the virtues of Divinity, such as protection, illumination and peace. This book contains personal information.

speeches to students from members of the Angelic Kingdom,

showing them how to use these virtues to achieve their own freedom.

MANIFESTING A VICTORIOUS ACHIEVEMENT, 304

pp. (formerly "I AM Speeches", by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory).

It was Mighty Victory who was able to establish the Hidden

Law. apart. This high Master of Venus embodies the Divinity-

Virtue of victorious realization. He has offered to help students manifest this Divine Quality in their daily affairs.

We add dictates from the Powerful Cosmic Being Victoria,

given through Geraldine Innocente. These dictations supplement the speeches previously given through Mr. Ballard, demonstrating

that all of these published dictations came from the Great

White Brotherhood, as presented through their accredited messengers.

21 ESSENTIAL LESSONS by W. Schroeder, in 2 volumes.

These graded instructions contain a summary of the teaching. and all

necessary information, if applicable, to perform the ascension in this incarnation. They are written in an easy-to-

understand manner. A

must for both group leaders and dedicated students studying alone.

Volume 1, 336 pages. It contains the basic concepts of the teachings, such as the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame, the

Protective Pillar of Light, the Law of Karma and why and

how we should decree. It also describes the functions of the elemental and angelic kingdoms.

Descriptions of the divine virtues of the Seven Rays and how to

tune into the Ascended Masters, Elohim and Archangels.

Volume 2 (320 pages) is intended for those students who wish to become

chelas of the Ascended Masters. It describes the functions of the

Hierarchy (Governing Board) of the Earth, how its

messengers are selected and grouped for human activity. It is also

explained how a chela can achieve ascension by successfully

completing the various initiations and performing the

required service to God and humanity.

ELECTRONS, THE BUILDING BLOCKS OF THE UNIVERSE AND THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM,

320 pages. 101

dictations that explain the origin and function of electrons as

as well as its relationship with individual life. Explain energy

and vibration. Dictations of the Directors of the Kingdom of

Nature (earth, air, water, fire). The chapter on elementals.

Explain the different types of elementals and their function.

in the kingdom of nature. These details lead to a better understanding of elementals such as sylphs, undines, and gnomes.

and salamanders. Causes of disasters and how to mitigate them.

SONGS AND DECREES, 80 pages. For personal application

and group work.

DAILY MEDITATIONS, 48 pages. These meditations do

taking advantage of the predominant radiation of each day of the week. This

Knowledge and application accelerate spiritual progress.

of the student and blesses the place as well.

446

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

TEACHINGS FOR THE NEW GOLDEN AGE, 256 pages.

Compiled by W. Schroeder. This publication presents a

series of discourses by the Ascended Master Kuthumi, current World Teacher. Students will appreciate the opportunity.

to become familiar with messages that are vital in

bringing a new Golden Age. The study and application of

This material will allow students to become teachers themselves, thus helping the Ascended Guest to implement

His plans.

THE ASSISTANCE OF MOTHER MARY TODAY, W. Schroeder,

256 pages Mother Mary describes, in great detail, the cycle of

life, death and reincarnation, including experiences

after the so-called death. This information has never been published by anyone. After-death experiences include: meeting

family members, trial before the Karmic Board, assignment by the Karmic Board to Temples of Learning (in preparation for reincarnation), the attendance of Mother Mary and his

service in the Temple of the Sacred Heart, the selection process for incarnation, creating the pattern for a future

physical body, preparation and schooling for a new incarnation and how parents are selected. Learn about the "Fountain of Youth", how people can live longer lives

and steps everyone can take to have a perfect birth and

healthy children. Explains how to maintain perfect health.

BRIDGE TO FREEDOM MAGAZINE. These original dictations of the Ascended Masters were published in the monthly magazine

Magazine of the "Bridge to Freedom" Activity. These messages are the very core of the teaching and can't be found

in any other book. They are a practical guide leading to spiritual development and a better understanding of the activities of the Ascended.

Book 1: 4/1952-3/54; Book 2: 4/1954-3/1956; Book 3:

4/1956-11/1957; Book 4: 12/57-7/59; Book 5: 8/59-

6/1961. All in soft cover. The books range from 368 to 500 pages.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

447

DICTATIONS, 99 Dictations of the Ascended Host. 448 pages The dictations give actual accounts of the meetings of

the Karmic Board, how to develop discrimination, the Mystical Mantle of Kuthumi, and the efforts of the Masters in the 19th century

through Helen Blavatsky.

BRIDGE TO FREEDOM BULLETINS, Original dictations of the Masters of Wisdom, published weekly, approx. 560 pages each

Book 1: 4/1952 - 3/1957; Book 2: 4/1957 - 6/1961.

For a free book list of all AMTF publications, incl. conferences For information on CDs and prices, write to AMTF, PO Box 466, Mount Shasta, CA 96067, or search the Internet at: www.ascendedmaster.org 448 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM THE ANGELIC

KINGDOM 449